

Bible Blueprint Decalogue Curriculum
Naioth Bible College
1 Samuel 19:19
Steven Rudd





Naioth Bible College
1 Samuel 19:19

Enroll Steve.Rudd@bible.ca
Free Preacher Training

Steven Rudd, Evangelist
from **Canada**

Bible Blueprint Decalogue Curriculum

1. Chronology, Baptism, Communion
2. Organization of Church
3. Calvinism
4. Pentecostalism, Tongues
5. Kingdom of God, Rapturism
6. The Bible Blueprint
7. Sabbatarianism
8. Neo-Sadduceeism
9. Trinity
10. Evidences: Prophecy, Archaeology

www.bible.ca/malawi

Lilongwe: September 16-27
Phalombe: Sept 30-Oct 11
Contact Foster Magwira to register
+265889705699
magwirafoster@gmail.com

2024 Malawi

Naioth Bible College
Bible Blueprint Decalogue Curriculum
ISBN: 9798336673241
Steven Rudd: Steve.Rudd@bible.ca
www.bible.ca

*“Our God, we are powerless,
and do we know what to do,
but our eyes are on You.”
(2 Chron 20:12)*

Doctrine: The Difference Between Heaven and Hell		
TEXT	CONDITION	RESULT
Matt 15:9	"Doctrines of men"	"Vain worship"
John 4:24	"Spirit & Truth"	"True worship"
2 John 9	"Abide not in doctrine"	"Doesn't have God"
1 Tim 4:16	"Watch life & doctrine"	"Save self and hearers"
John 8:32	"Know the truth"	"Set free"
2 Thes 2:9-12	"Did not love truth"	"Perish"
Gal 1:8-9	"Preach different gospel"	"Accursed"

Contents

Chronology.....	3
Bible Blueprint of Baptism and Communion	18
Origin of Synagogues in Alexandria in 280 BC as a prototype of the Church.....	31
Bible Blueprint for the Organization of the local church.....	35
Bible Blueprint for paying wages to local preachers and elders.	47
Calvinism	55
Pentecostalism and 20 th century tongues	61
Kingdom of God, Replacement Theology vs. Rapture Theory.....	69
The Bible Blueprint vs. Human Wisdom and Unscriptural Sponsoring Churches	77
Sabbatarianism	106
The Spirit world vs. Neo-Sadduceeism: Acts 23:8	110
Biblical Trinity: Jesus is not a creature, and the Holy Spirit is a person	112
Evidence from Prophecy and Archaeology.....	118

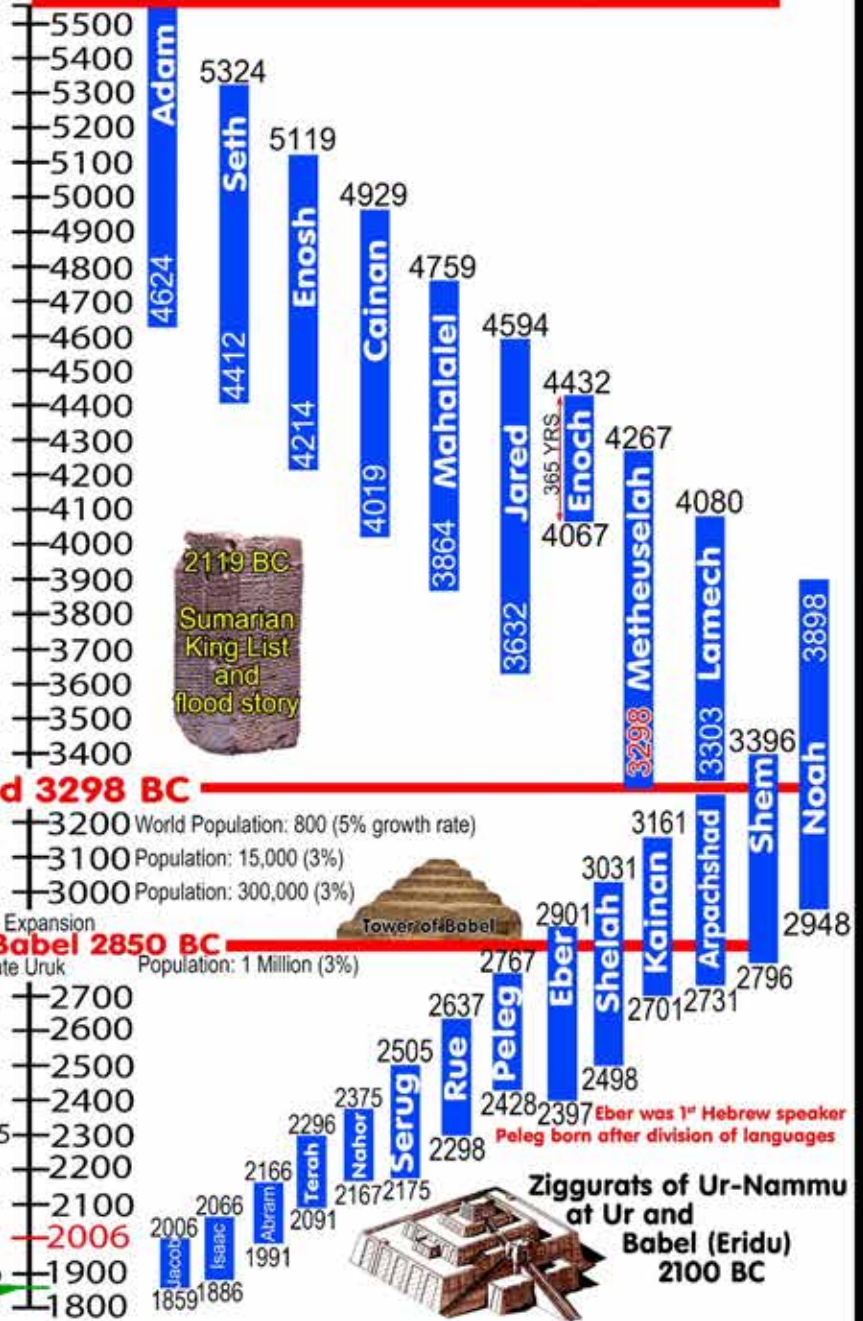
Creation | Flood | Abraham Septuagint Chronology¹

Genesis 5 & 11 Chronology LXX

	Life	Birth	Death	Son
Adam	930	5554 BC	4624 BC	230
Seth	912	5324 BC	4412 BC	205
Enosh	905	5119 BC	4214 BC	190
Cainan	910	4929 BC	4019 BC	170
Mahalalel	895	4759 BC	3864 BC	165
Jered	962	4594 BC	3632 BC	162
Enoch	365	4432 BC	4067 BC	165
Methuseelah	969	4267 BC	3298 BC	187
Lamech	777	4080 BC	3303 BC	182
Noah	950	3898 BC	2948 BC	502
Flood 3298 BC				
Shem	600	3396 BC	2796 BC	100
Arpachshad	565	3296 BC	2731 BC	135
Kainan	460	3161 BC	2701 BC	130
Shelah	533	3031 BC	2498 BC	130
Eber	504	2901 BC	2397 BC	134
Peleg	339	2767 BC	2428 BC	130
Reu	339	2637 BC	2298 BC	132
Serug	330	2505 BC	2175 BC	130
Nahor	208	2375 BC	2167 BC	79
Terah	205	2296 BC	2091 BC	130
Abraham	175	2166 BC	1991 BC	100
Isaac	180	2066 BC	1886 BC	60
Jacob	147	2006 BC	1859 BC	90

All dates are in BC.
To convert to After Creation, subtract from 5554

5554 BC Creation Earth is 7572 years old in 2019 AD



Steve Rudd April 2019
www.bible.ca

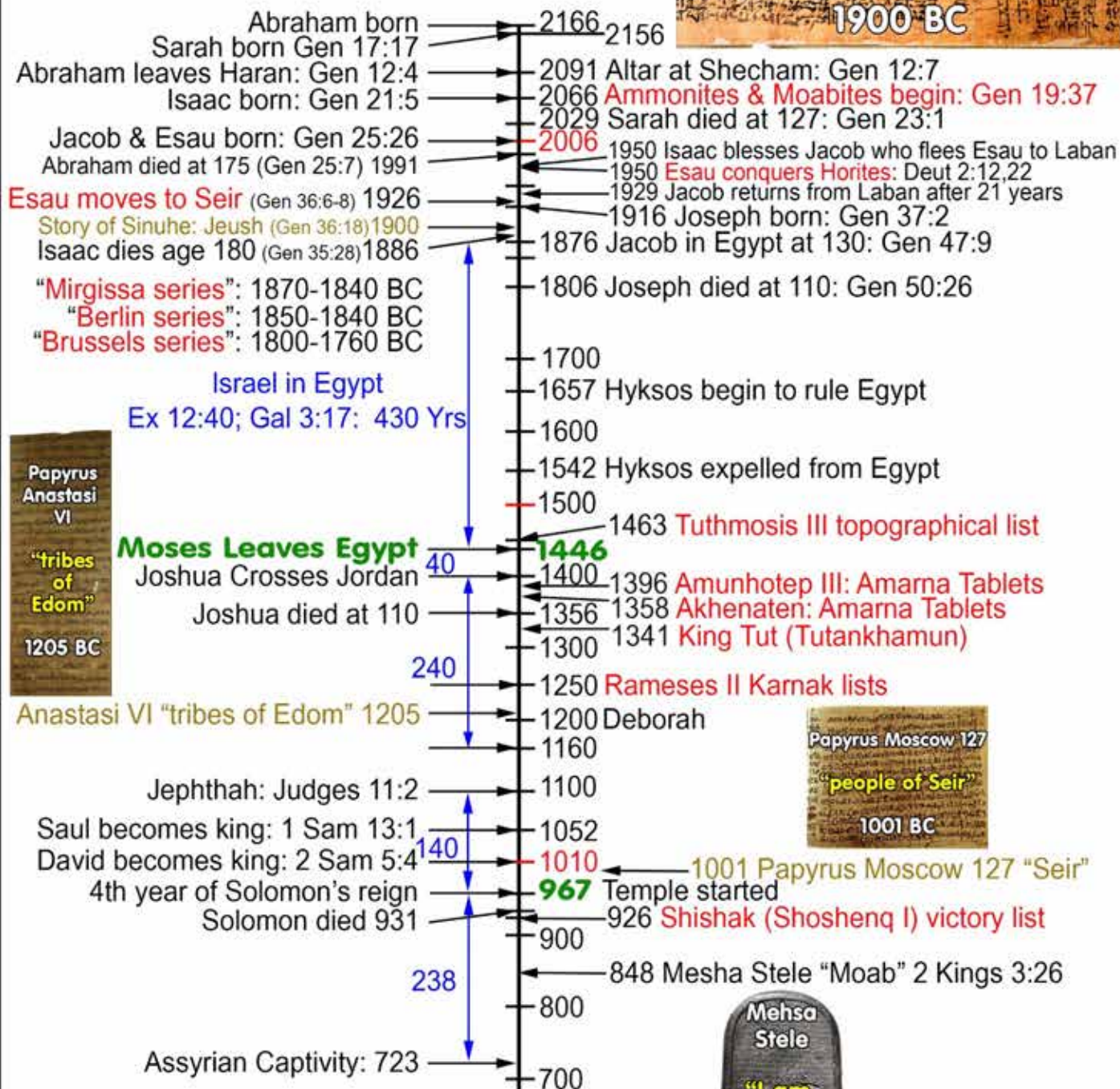
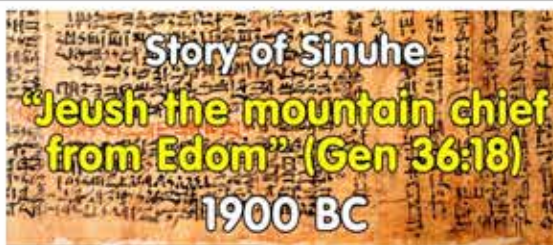
¹: The Masoretic Text chronology from Abraham to Adam was corrupted by Jews in 160 AD at Zippori for anti-Christian theological reasons. The Septuagint Chronology in whole is the original and correct. Jacob's birth is 2006 BC, Exodus 1446 BC, Solomon's temple started 967 BC in both MT and LXX texts.

Ammonites | Moabites | Edomites

Timeline: 1900 BC

Organized kingdoms 1900 BC

Evidence from Archeological sources



Edomite kings from Stele
 732 BC: Qausmalaku
 701 BC: Aiarammu
 ~680 BC Qausgabri

Abraham - Joseph Timeline

430 years in Egypt: 1876-1446 BC

Pharaoh of Joseph's Dreams: Sesostris I: 1918-1874 BC

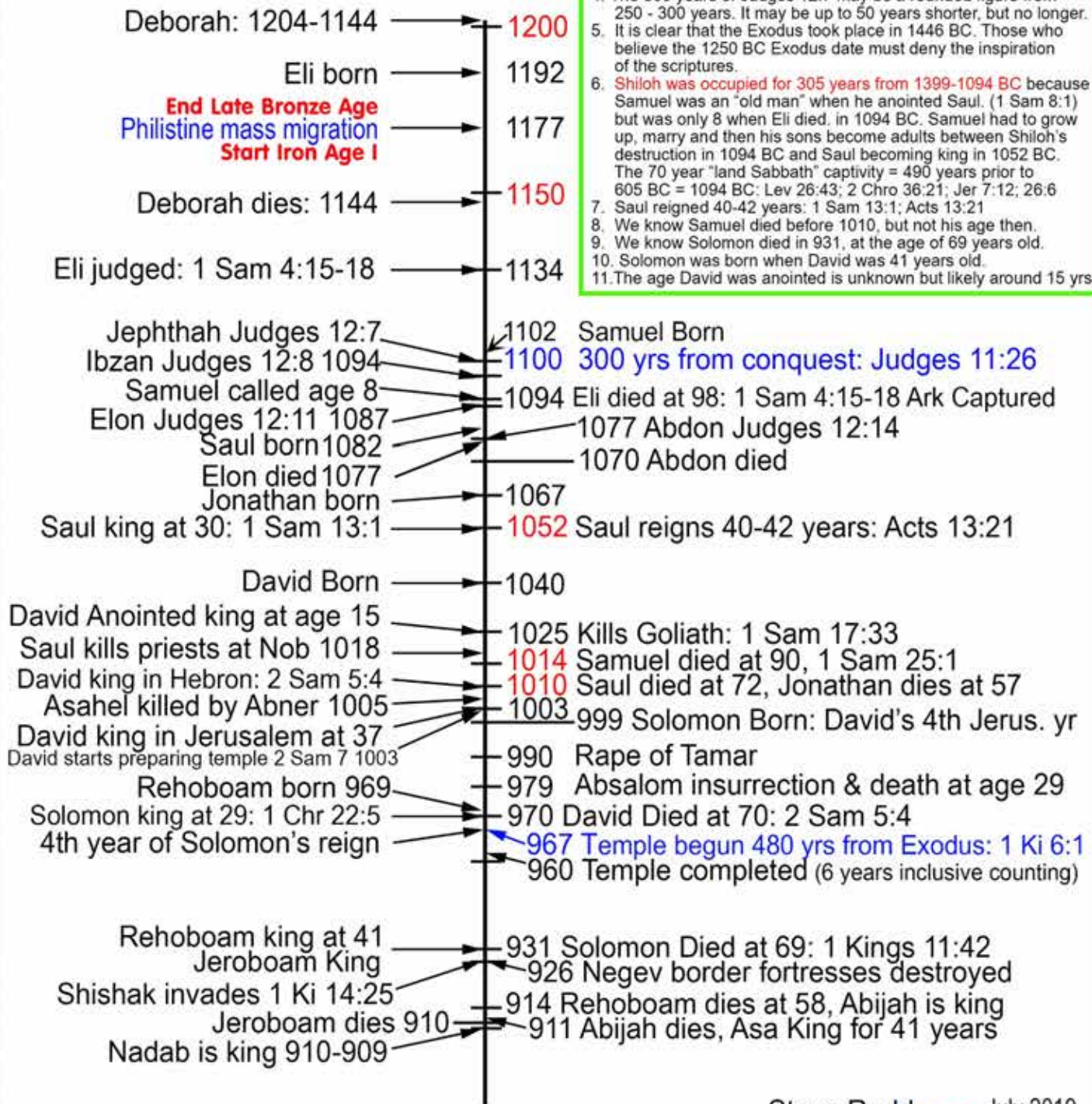
This "low chronology" follows K. A. Kitchen and O. Keel. Papyrus Berlin BM 10012 marks the heliacal rising of Sothis (Sirius) on year 7 of Sesostris III which dates to 1830 BC. Douglas Petrovich PhD follows the high chronology which gives a date of 1872 BC. The difference in low/high is based upon the assumption of where the heliacal rising was observed from: If Memphis/Lahun (high) the date is 1872 BC. If Elephantine (low) the date is 1830 BC.



Chronology of United Kingdom Eli | Saul | David | Solomon

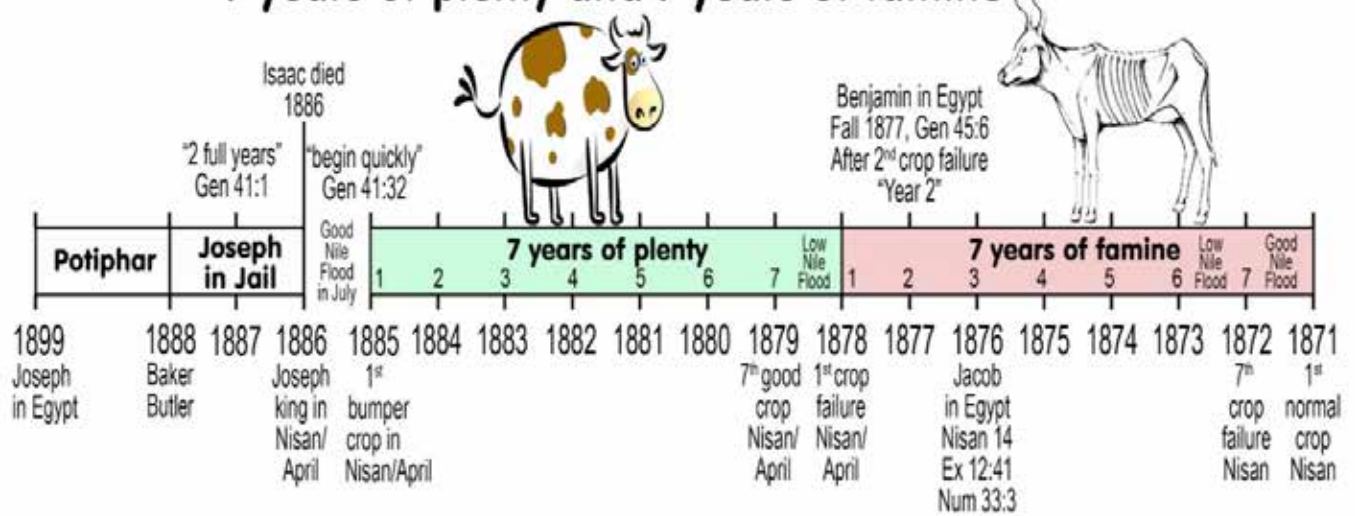
Notes

1. Solomon ruled from 970-931 BC
2. The anchor of the entire chronology is 1 Kings 6:1 and was worked backwards from Solomon to David, Saul, Samuel and Eli.
3. The chronology of Jephthah, Ibzan, Elon, Abdon was based upon Judges 12:7 and worked forwards then laid on top of the Solomon - Eli Chronology.
4. The 300 years of Judges 12:7 may be a rounded figure from 250 - 300 years. It may be up to 50 years shorter, but no longer.
5. It is clear that the Exodus took place in 1446 BC. Those who believe the 1250 BC Exodus date must deny the inspiration of the scriptures.
6. Shiloh was occupied for 305 years from 1399-1094 BC because Samuel was an "old man" when he anointed Saul. (1 Sam 8:1) but was only 8 when Eli died, in 1094 BC. Samuel had to grow up, marry and then his sons become adults between Shiloh's destruction in 1094 BC and Saul becoming king in 1052 BC. The 70 year "land Sabbath" captivity = 490 years prior to 605 BC = 1094 BC: Lev 26:43; 2 Chro 36:21; Jer 7:12; 26:6
7. Saul reigned 40-42 years: 1 Sam 13:1; Acts 13:21
8. We know Samuel died before 1010, but not his age then.
9. We know Solomon died in 931, at the age of 69 years old.
10. Solomon was born when David was 41 years old.
11. The age David was anointed is unknown but likely around 15 yrs.



Pharaohs of Joseph

7 years of plenty and 7 years of famine



Benjamin in Egypt
Fall 1877, Gen 45:6
After 2nd crop failure
"Year 2"

Pharaoh when Joseph entered Egypt and "Dreaming Pharaoh"
Sesostris I (1920-1874)

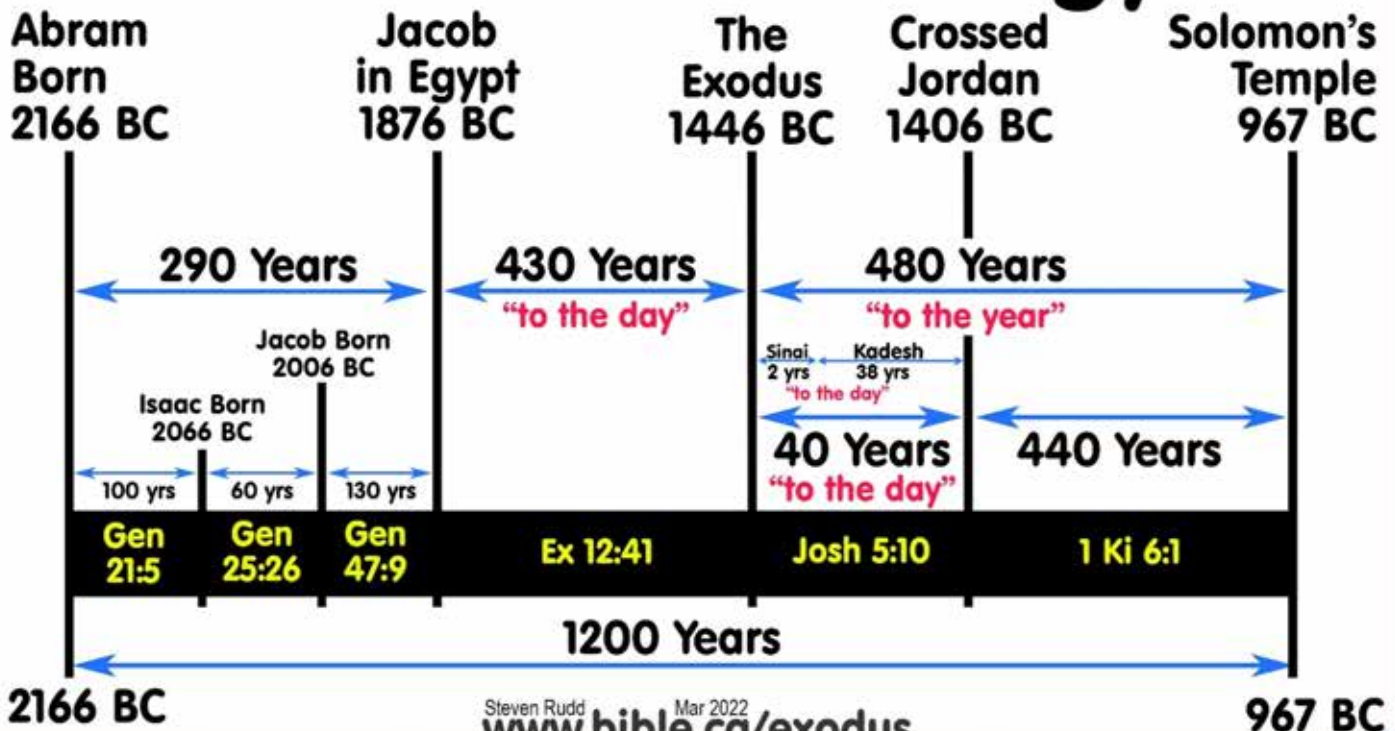
Sesostris I
Coregency
Amenemhat II

Steven Rudd Dec 2021
www.bible.ca

Steven Rudd, Rodger Young, and Andy Steinmann collaborated to determine the dating sequence of 7 years of plenty and famine in November 2021. Rudd identified the "dreaming and famine Pharaohs".

"Famine Pharaoh"
Amenemhet II (1878-1843)

Exodus Chronology



Steven Rudd Mar 2022
www.bible.ca/exodus

Exodus Timeline

The Exodus took place in 1446 BC

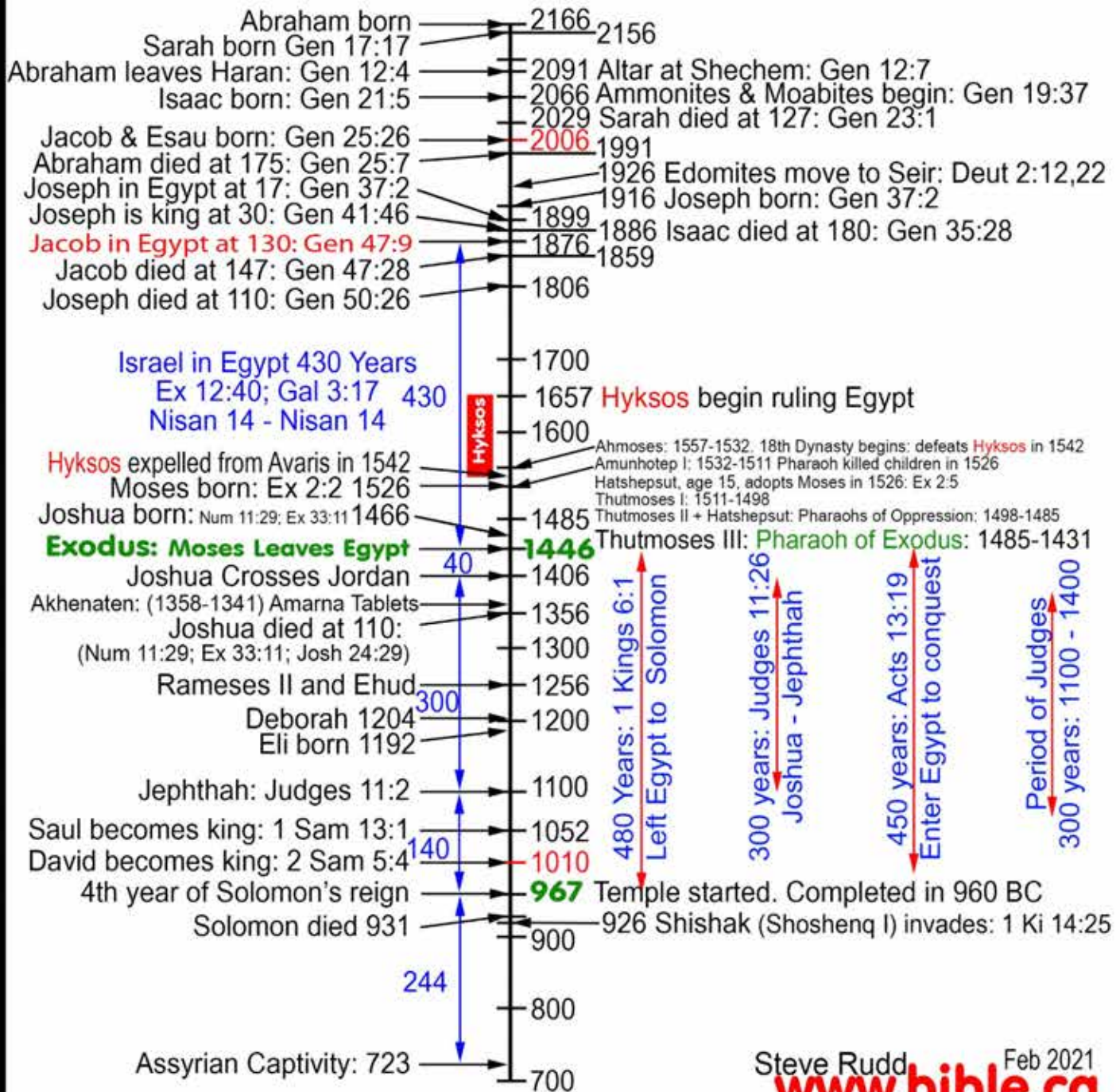
Pharaoh who killed Hebrew children: **Amunhotep I: 1532-1511 BC**

Pharaoh's Daughter who adopted Moses: **Hatshepsut: 1526 BC**

Pharaoh of Moses' flight to Midian: **Thutmose II/Hatshepsut: 1498-1485 BC**

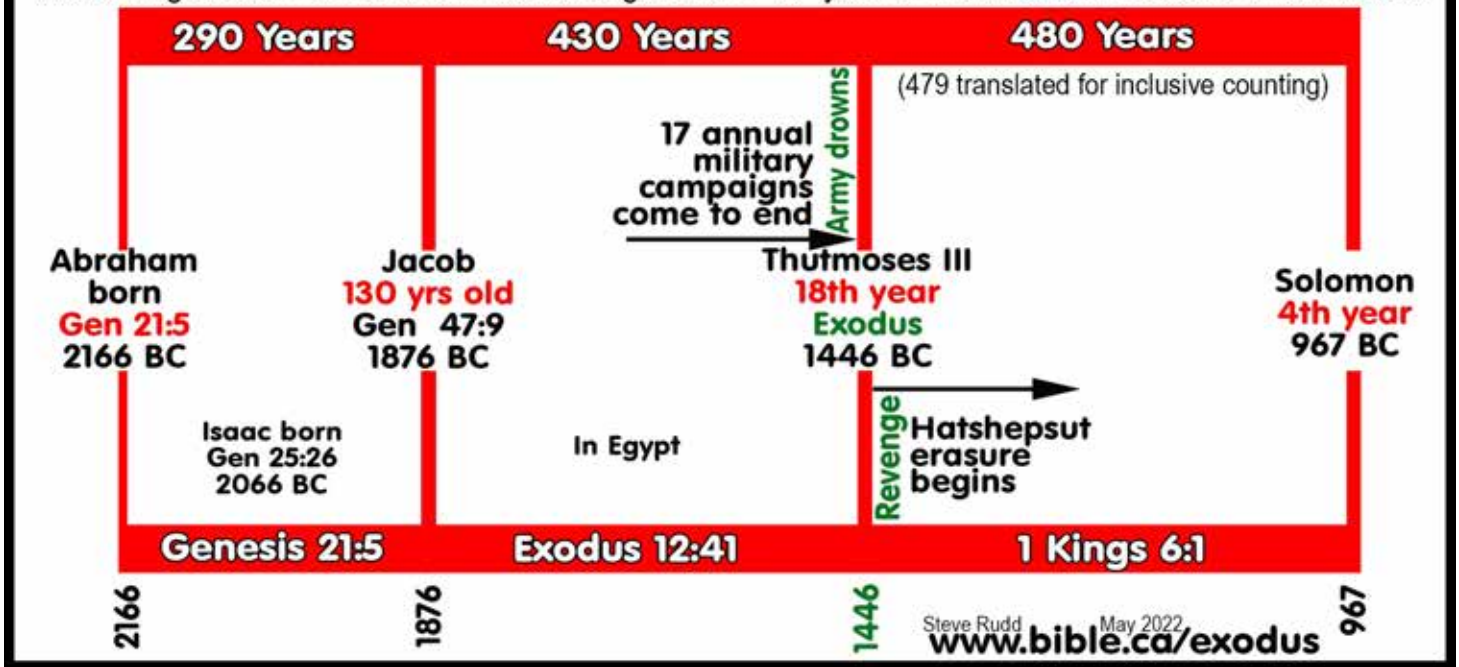
Pharaoh of the Exodus: **Thutmose III: 1485/1464 - 1431 BC**

This "low chronology" follows K. A. Kitchen. The Ebers Papyrus dates from 1550 BC and records the heliacal rising of Sothis on the 9th, 3rd month, 3rd season (ie. the 11th month of the Egyptian calendar) as happening on the 9th year of the reign of Amenhotep I. This low Egyptian chronology is derived, in part with the Ebers Papyrus, by assuming that the heliacal rising of Sothis was observed from the city of Thebes (Theban) which produces a date of 1523 BC (+/- 6 yrs) & therefore sets the reign of Amenhotep I to 1532-1511 BC. Using this standard chronology, the last of Thutmose III's 17 annual military campaigns end in 1446 BC, when his army drowns in the Red Sea, which also corresponds with the beginning of the erasure of Hatshepsut. We have adjusted these two stunning historical markers to point to 1446 BC as the date of the Exodus.

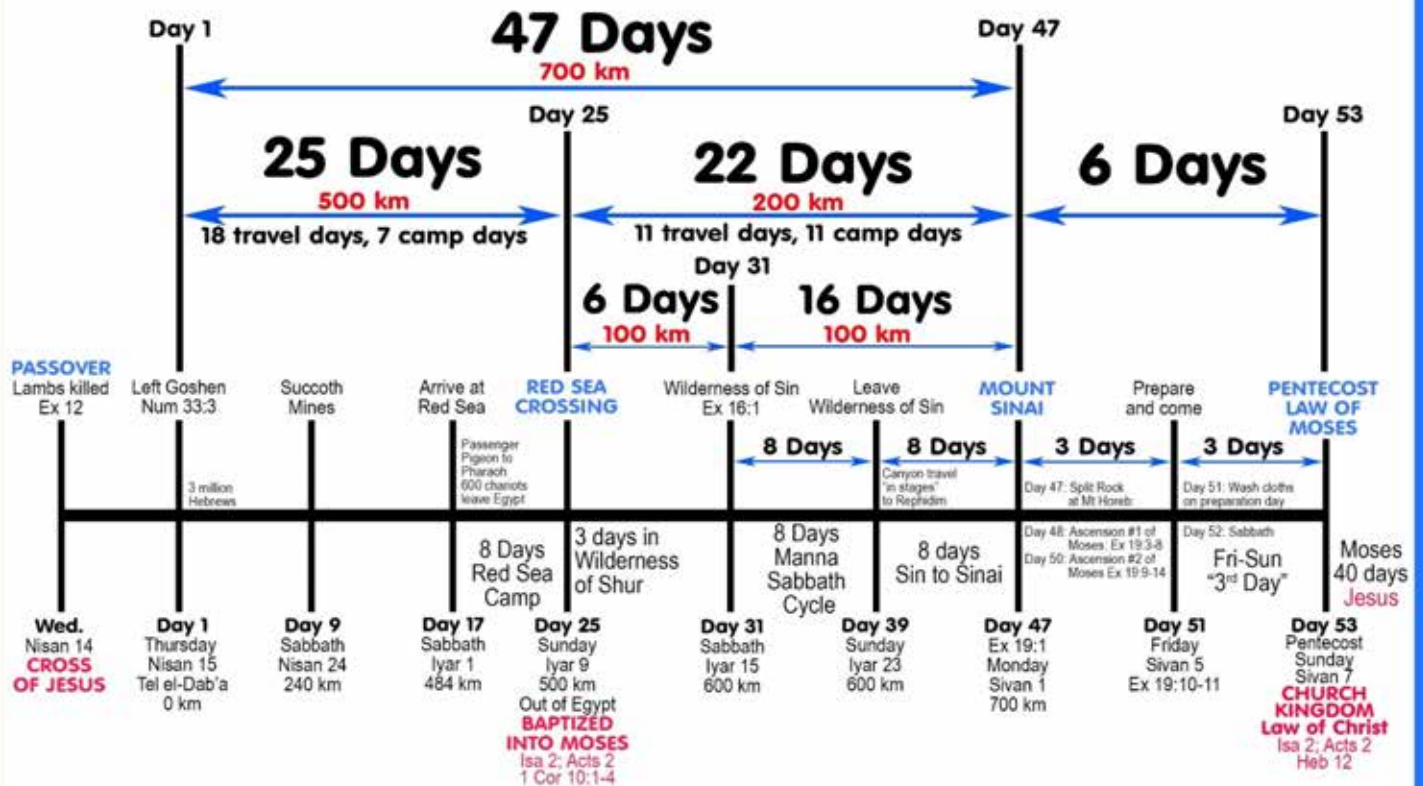


Exodus Pharaoh: Thutmoses III Double Chronological Marker in 1446 BC

A stunning double marker of events converged in the 18th year of Thutmoses III because of the Exodus



Steven Rudd Tiran to Mt. Lawz Exodus Route Chronology and Messianic Synchronisms



Steven Rudd May 2020
www.bible.ca/exodus

Iron & Clay



Dan 2:39

Dan 7:6

Rome: Iron Kingdom: 49 BC

Iron

49 BC Julius Caesar crosses the Rubicon, abolishes republic

31 BC Augustus defeats Antony/Cleopatra in Battle of Actium

Herodian Chronological notes on the birth of Jesus:

Three common mistakes are made in the Herodian timeline:

- The date for the death of Herod the Great is 1BC, not 4 BC. According to Josephus, Herod reigned 37 years counting from his appointment by the Mark Antony and the Roman Senate, or 34 years counting from his conquest of Jerusalem. Josephus dates the first of these events in two ways: by the Roman consular date and by the Greek 194th Olympiad. However, Appian's history (Civil Wars 5.8.75) places Herod's appointment in the next consular year, as does the history of Antony as recorded by Josephus himself. Seeking to resolve these contradictory statements, we read that Josephus says elsewhere that the government of the Hasmoneans, which started in 162 BC, lasted 126 years until Antigonus was defeated by Herod in the conquest of Jerusalem. Herod's victory was thus in (162 - 126) = 36 BC. In exact agreement with another passage in Josephus that places Herod's taking of Jerusalem 27 years to the day after the city fell to Pompey, which was on the Day of Atonement, 63 BC. The 34 years from the capture of Jerusalem thus ended in 36 - 34 = 2, i.e. the regnal year that began in the fall of 2 BC and extended to the fall of 1 BC. All of these figures work out exactly if Herod was appointed by the Romans in 39 BC, captured Jerusalem on the Day of Atonement in 36 BC, and died in early 1 BC, i.e. shortly after the total lunar eclipse of January 10, 1 BC.

- None of these figures given by Josephus would be correct if Herod was appointed by the Romans in 40 BC, captured Jerusalem in 37 BC, and died in 5 or 4 BC, as maintained in the older, and now superseded, scholarship largely based on Emil Schürer's work over a hundred years ago.
- In failing to realize that Herod's successors, Archelaus, Antipas & Philip II were co-regent with Herod 3 years before he died which was 4 BC. This explains why the first coins of Philip were dated "year 5". He started minting in the second year of his sole reign after Herod died. In a strange co-incidence, the two errors have the effect of not changing the traditional dates for the END of their 3 reigns. So they began to function as administrative assistant governors in 4 BC and as "Caesar certified" governors (Tetrarchs) in 1 BC after the death of Herod.

- The 29 days between the partial lunar eclipse in 4 BC and Passover that year was insufficient time to accommodate all the events that Josephus describes related to the death of Herod, but there was sufficient time for them (89 days) between the full lunar eclipse of 10 January 1 BC and the Passover that year. (Rodger Young)

Jesus Born 2 BC

- Judean Governor Archelaus 1 BC-6AD
- Joseph moves from Egypt to Nazareth under Governor Antipas: Mt 2:22
- Judean Governor Coponius 6-9 AD
- Judean Governor Marcus Ambibulus 9-12 AD
- Judean Governor Annius Rufus 12-15 AD
- Judean Governor Valerius Gratus 15-26 AD

Judean Governor Pontius Pilate 26-36 AD

+ Jesus begins to proclaim gospel (Luke 3:23) 30AD

+ Jesus Died 3 April 33 AD

Judean Governor Marcellus 36-37 AD

Judean Governor Marullus 37-41 AD

Agabus predicts famine: 40 AD (Acts 11:28; see Act 20:100-101)

- Judean Governor Cuspius Fadus 44-46 AD
- Judean Governor Tiberius Alexander 46-48 AD
- Judean Governor Cumanus 48-52 AD

- Judean Governor Antonius Felix 52-57 AD
- Paul before Felix, imprisoned 2 years (Acts 24) 55-57 AD
- Judean Governor Porcius Festus 57-62 AD

- Judean Governor Albinus 62-64 AD
- Judean Governor Gessius Florus 64-66 AD
- 1st Jewish War: The Great Revolt 66-70 AD

Book of Revelation written from Patmos by John 66 AD

Jerusalem and Temple destroyed: 70 AD

Lk 21:20; Mt 24:1-14



Jewish Rebellion in diaspora in Egypt Alexandria, Cyrene, Cyrenaica, Cyprus (under Trajan) 116-117 AD

2nd Jewish War, Bar-Kokhba Revolt 132-135AD

Founding of Roman Empire: 49 BC

49 Julius Caesar crosses the Rubicon river, becomes dictator

44 Julius Caesar murdered. Octavian is Julius' only heir

40 Antigonus (Hasmonean) Jos. Ant. 14:335-480; Wars 1:250-357

36 Mark Antony kills Antigonus, ending Hasmonaean rule

Rome Rules whole world (31 BC-476 AD)

31 Octavian (Augustus) emperor 31 BC - 14 AD defeats Antony in Battle of Actium

30 Antony & Cleopatra commit suicide ending Ptolemaic rule

23 Caesar Octavian (Augustus) given tribunician powers (Second Settlement)

20 Herod begins building temple: Jos. Ant. 15.380

18 Temple completed in 18 months: Jos. Ant. 15.421

12 Augustus given title "pontifex maximus" (Highest religious position)

12 Temple precincts completed: Jos. Ant. 15.420

7 Aristobulus dies

4 Antipater poisons Pheroras, Antipater executed.

4 Archelaus, Antipas and Philip begin as administrators, co-regents.

1 BC Lunar Eclipse 10 January; Herod Slaughters Babies

Herod the Great dies: Antiquities 17.167-181

1 BC Archelaus, Antipas, Philip II succeed Herod as Tetrarchs: Lk 3:1

1BC-6AD Judea 1BC-39AD Galilee/Perea 1BC-34AD Paros, Iudaea, Trachonitis, Lysanias

10 Jesus in Jerusalem temple age 12: Lk 2:42

14-37 Caesar Tiberius

29 John the Baptist begins preaching: Lk 3:1

32 Herod Antipas, Galilean Governor, beheads John: Mt 14:3

37-41 Caesar Caligula

37-43 King Herod Agrippa I, given territory of Philip II by Caligula

39 King Herod Agrippa I, given territory of Antipas by Caligula

41-54 Caesar Claudius, gives Agrippa I all lands Herod the Great ruled (Jos. Ant. 17.274)

43 King Herod Agrippa I, kills James, dies of worms: Acts 12

(Because his son, Agrippa II is 17 year old, the territory given to Cuspius Fadus in 44 AD)

49-100 Herod Agrippa II becomes king, territory of Agrippa I

49 Jerusalem council, Paul's 2nd Journey: Acts 15

54-68 Caesar Nero (Nron Qsr = "666", Greek transliterated into Hebrew)

57 Paul before Festus & Agrippa, sent to Rome: Acts 25-26

60 Paul leaves Rome: Acts 28:30

69 Caesars (3) Galba, Otho, Vitellius

69-79 Caesar Vespasian

Titus destroys Temple on the same day Nebuchadnezzar did same in 587 BC on 10th Ab. (Jer 52:12-13; Jos. Wars 6.250)

King Agrippa II buys a copy of Josephus' book "Wars": Apion 1.51

79-81 Caesar Titus

81-96 Caesar Domitian

96-98 Caesar Nerva

98-117 Caesar Trajan

100 Herod Agrippa II dies, ending Herodian dynasty

117-138 Caesar Hadrian

Hadrian expels Jews, renames Jerusalem Aelia Capitolina and renames Judah "Palestine" (after the Philistines).

135 builds temple of Jupiter on Temple Mount.

138-161 Caesar Antoninus Pius

Bible Only Revelation Commentary

Destruction of Jerusalem: "Ezekiel Decodes Revelation"

When you get the cartography right and the chronology right and the archeology right, you get the Bible right. What you read in the book, you find in the ground.

Two Witnesses of Rev 11: Ezekiel & Jesus ben Ananus

Ezekiel 16:23 & Jesus (Wars 6:304) have identical messages: "Woe, Woe, Jerusalem! measure temple. Jesus was 'mute-prophet' for 7 yrs. 5 mos.; Start: Sukkot AD 62. Stoned: 7th March AD 70. Ezekiel's was 'mute-prophet' for 6 yrs. 5 mos; Start: 6th Aug 593 BC - 19th Jan 586 BC. Jesus was a 'mute-prophet' 42 months preaching: 15th Sept. AD 66 - 7th March AD 70. Ezekiel was 'mute-prophet' 42 months mute: 6th August 593 BC - 27th January 589 BC. 42 months start: Ezekiel/Jesus when Jerusalem was liberated by Zedekiah 593 BC, Manahem AD 66. 42 months end: Ezekiel/Jesus when armies arrived: Nebuchadnezzar Jan 598 BC, Titus March AD 70. Death at end of 42 months: Jesus stoned; Ezekiel's 'wife, desire of eyes' died as symbol of the Temple.

7 Supernatural Signs of Josephus

- 1st Sign: Comet (Wars 6:289)**
One year: Tue. 2 April 65 to 28 April 66.
(7 days before Passover 65 to Passover 66)
Jesus prophesied signs of destruction: Lk 21:11,25.
Signs 1&2 ended when Jewish war began Passover AD 66: Jos. Wars 2:280
- 2nd Sign: Sword Star (Wars 6:289)**
One year: Tue. 2 April 65 to 28 April 66.
(7 days before Passover 65 to Passover 66)
Birth of Jesus, Star of Bethlehem
Scripture which Herod killed babies
Crucifixion: Eclipse 694, 14 Nissan AD 33
Signs 1&2 ended when Jewish war began Passover AD 66: Jos. Wars 2:280
- 3rd Sign: Temple Glory (Wars 6:290)**
Tue. 2 April AD 65 (1/2 hour at 3 AM-light in darkness)
1. Rev 8:1-6: Silence 1/2 hour, altar coals destroy city
2. Ezek 10:4-7: Glory, wheel Cherubim, call to repent and cleanse sins, altar coals destroy city.
Christ: Glory light at birth: Lk 2:32
Triumphal entry: Lk 19:28-46: Cleansed, destroyed Jesus' body with the true glorious temple: Mt 26:61
Light in darkness: Mt 4:16, Jn 1:4,3; 8:12, 9:4, 12:46
- 4th Sign: Virgin-birth Cow (Wars 6:292)**
Passover Tuesday, 9 April AD 65: Virgin cow birthing lamb
1. Virgin birth of Jesus was a 'sign': Jss 7:14; Mt 1:18-25
(in AD 150 Jews were replacing 'virgin' in their synagogue Sermons with young women: Justin I, Trypho 84)
- 5th Sign: East Gate opens (Wars 6:293)**
Passover: Midnight Tuesday 9 April AD 65.
1. Ancestries of Jesus began Passover midnight.
2. Crucifixion of Christ: Extinction of Mosaic Judaism
Mosaic Law Nailed to cross: Col 2:14-17; Rom 2:28
3. Wheel Jerusalem sat eastern gate with God's glory from Temple before destruction: Ezekiel 10:17-19
- 6th Sign: Angelic Chariot Army (Wars 6:296)**
Sundae Thur. 16th May AD 65, 10 days before Pentecost
Timing synchronism with the Ascension of Christ.
Mt 24:24: Jesus predicted the 6th sign.
Mt 24:64: Jesus has primary fulfillment at Pentecost when Jesus began his Kingdom/Church, secondary here.
- 7th Sign: Earthquake, "remove" (Wars 6:296)**
Pentecost, after sunset, Sunday 2nd June AD 65
1. The voice of many angels say: "remove from here"
YHWH removed the Temple with church on Pentecost.
2. Cross/Pentecost 2 stage transition from Judaism to Christianity. The cross removed the law. Pentecost removed the temple which was replaced by the church/kingdom and Law of Christ.

Two Witnesses: 7 Years, 5 months

Ezekiel and Two Witnesses Rev 11
Ezekiel mute 42 months then God took his wife
(Desire of Eyes Temple) and Nebuchadnezzar Arrived
Jesus ben Ananus said "Woe Jerusalem" 42 months

1260 days = 42 months

Jews Liberated Jerusalem

Zedekiah liberated: 6th Aug. 593 BC
Manahem liberated: 15th Sept. AD 66

The 2 Witnesses: Ezekiel and Jesus ben Ananus

- 1. Total Prison: 7 Theophanias 5:3; Jeremiah 28:3-4; Wars 6:300**
- 2. Prophesied 7 yrs: Ezekiel 6:5-7 (Ezek 3:24-27; 33:21-22)**
Jesus ben Ananus: 7.5 years: Wars 6:300
- 3. Mute-prophets for 7 yrs: Ezekiel 3:25-27; Wars 6:307**
- 4. 42 mos. from liberation of Jerusalem to start of siege: Rev 11:3,15**
2 witnesses killed 7th trumpet blown
Zedekiah: 6 Aug 593 BC - 27th Jan 589 BC.
Jesus ben Ananus died 42 months after Titus arrived 7th March AD 70. 42 mos ended
A death: Rev 11:7; Ezek 24:25-27 (wells); Wars 6:308
Persecuted: Rev 11:3; Ezek 24:25, 28; Wars 6:302
- 5. Same message: "Woe, Woe, Rev 8:13; 18:10,16,19; Ezekiel 2:10; 16:23; Wars 6:304**
- 7. Same 3-stage process: 1. Eat apricot 2. Prophecy to Jews 3. measure temple: Revelation 10:9-11,3; 21:15; Ezekiel 2:5-3,7**
- 7 Synchronisms between Jesus and Jesus ben Ananus:**
A prophet: Wars 6:303
Woe Message: Mt 23:13,37; Wars 6:304
Silent when given many severe robes: Wars 6:302
Brought before Governor: Pilate: AD 26-36; Abnerus: AD 62-64
Made no reply before Governor: Wars 6:305
Thought to be a madman: Wars 6:305; (he Jesus: Mark 3:21)
Killed by Jews of Jerusalem: Wars 6:309
- 7 Synchronisms in the name of Jesus ben Ananus**
AD 33: Jesus the Nazarene, the Messiah
AD 33: High Priest Ananus (alternate: Ananus) who condemned Jesus: John 18:13
AD 62: High Priest Ananus ben Ananus stoned James, brother of Jesus: Ant. 20:197-203
AD 62-63: High Priest Jesus ben Damneus
AD 65-66: High Priest Jesus ben Gamaliel: Antiquities 20:219
AD 66: High Priest Jesus ben Sapphias: Life 66: 134; Wars 2:566-599

Nebuchadnezzar: 27th Jan 589 BC

Titus: 7th March AD 70

Siege Armies Arrived

Two Witnesses stoned by Zealots

Ezekiel's Wife Died=Temple. The Sea Beast = Jewish Zealots
3rd Woe/7th Trumpet blown when 2 Witnesses died
10th city die=those who harmed 2 Witnesses: Rev 11:13

5 Month Siege

62
July 1
63
July 1
64
July 1
65
July 1
66
July 1
67
July 1
68
July 1
69
July 1
70
July 1
71

Apostle Paul wrote Hebrews

Feast of Booths Thur. 7th October AD 62

Festus Died: Agrippa II appoints Abnerus as Judean Governor (AD 62-64) Agrippa II also appointed Ananus ben Ananus as High Priest to replace Joseph Cabi ben Simon. (Ant. 20:197, Wars 2:277)
James Stoned by High Priest Ananus ben Ananus stoned brother of Jesus, who was called Christ, whose name was James as breaking the Law of Moses'. (Josephus Antiquities 20:200)
Jesus ben Damneus appointed High Priest by Agrippa II who deposed Ananus for killing James (Ant 20:203)
The death of Ananus ben Ananus (Jan AD 68) was the beginning of the destruction of the city' (Wars 4:318)

Nero burned Rome, blamed Christians July 18th

Gessius Florus appointed as last Judean Governor (AD 64-66) by Agrippa II (Ant. 20:215, Wars 2:277)
Jesus ben Gamla appointed High Priest (AD 64-67) by Agrippa II (Ant 20:215, Wars 4:160)

Beast from Sea: Nero persecutes Christians 42 months

Dan 7.8.21,24; Rev 13:5. Beginning Nov. 15 AD 64 (Nero blamed Christians for burning Rome)

Passover: 9th April AD 65

Apostle Paul left Titus in Crete Titus 1:5
Apostle Paul sailed to Miletus sent Timothy to Ephesus 1 Timothy 1:7

John wrote Revelation

Passover in Jerusalem Monday 28th April AD 66

Florus determined to start war when Jews in Jerusalem complain about him to Cestius: Wars 2:280
Sabbath 17th May: Florus desecrated synagogue in Caesarea triggering war, spreads to Jerusalem.
War starts in Jerusalem on festival of Xylophory to liberate city from Romans 6th August (Wars 2:425)

Zealots liberate Jerusalem Monday 15th Sept 66

Jerusalem surrounded by Manahem's Jewish Army: Lk 21:20, Jos. Wars 2:443-440
Nero sends Vespasian to destroy Jerusalem: Dec AD 66
Matthias ben Theophilus appointed High Priest by Agrippa II, replacing Jesus b Gamla (Ant. 20:223)
Ananus retired high priest (father of Eleazar) is murdered: Josephus Wars 2:441
Apostle Paul left Troas fifteen arrested and taken to Rome 2 Timothy 4:13
Josephus visits his fellow rebel leader John at Gischala (Life 70)

Jotapata fell, 37 committed suicide, Josephus captured and jailed. (Wars 3:240, 348)

Magdala, home town of Josephus and Mary Magdalene captured by Romans (Life 155)
Rebel leader John of Gischala fled to Jerusalem
Gamla captured and 5000 Jews committed suicide. 21st October [23rd Tishri] (Wars 4:1, 78-83)
Apostle Paul executed at Rome! Timothy 1:7

High Priesthood extinct: "Unworthy" Phannias ben Samuel, appointed High Priest by lots (Wars 4:155)
Ananus ben Ananus, former high priest, says to people John of Gischala must go. (Wars 4:162)
Judean army of 20,000 surrounded city, "omen" of violent thunder storms (Wars 4:266)
2 High Priests murdered: Ananus b. Ananus & Jesus b. Gamaliel=Start of destruction: (Wars 4:318)
Jerusalemites begged Vespasian to save the city from its own destruction by Jews. (Wars 4:410)
Jerusalem embroiled in civil war and chaos, small Jewish militias loot fellow Jews. (Wars 4:390-405)

Nero's 42 months of Christian Persecution ends Dan 7:8.21,24; Rev 13:5 (Wars 4:401)

Nero commits suicide 9 June AD 68
8 June 68 - 15 Jan 69: Galba became the 1st unofficial rebel Caesar after Nero (Wars 4:498)

7 Trumpets (Rev 9) & 7 Bowls (Rev 16) begin

Disease, injury, poisoned water, heat, anarchy, thirst, siege

17 April AD 69: Otho murdered & Vitellius became 3rd unofficial rebel Caesar after Nero. (Wars 4:545)
Zealots captured wife of rebel leader Simon ben Gioras who "became like wounded beast" (Wars 4:540)
Simon ben Gioras' army camped outside wall, invited inside city then ruled most of the city. (Wars 4:575)
Vespasian destroyed Ephraim, came to Jerusalem, then left for Alexandria. (Wars 4:551,568)

5 month civil war Rev 9: 5th Trumpet/7th Woe, Rev 16:19: 7th Bowl: Rev 16:19

7th Bowl: Rev 16:19-21 City split in 3 by rebels Eleazar, Simon & John (the beast) Wars 5:2-6
5th Trumpet/7th Woe: 5 month civil war
22 Dec AD 69: Vitellius beheaded, Vespasian made Caesar who sent Titus (Wars 4:497,656-8)

Titus' army arrives: 2nd Woe Monday 7th March AD 70

Beast from Earth: 2 horned = John & Simon Rev 13:11 Passover 14th April: John kills Eleazar occupied temple. Titus sent Josephus twice to save temple from Jews. (Wars 5:105,391)

Temple burnt 10th Av Monday 6th August AD 70

Biblical Mosaic Judaism Extinct

Both 1st and 2nd Temples were destroyed on Monday 10 Av

Edomites burnt temple on 10th Av (Monday 28th August 587 BC)
Titus burnt temple on 10th Av (Monday 6th August AD 70)
Jer 52:12; Josephus Ant. 10:146; Wars 6:268; Ps 137:7; 1 Esdras 4:45



The Beast (Nero) '666' Dan 7:8,21,24; Rev 13:5 persecuted Christians 42 months

5 MONTHS
Rev 9:5-10



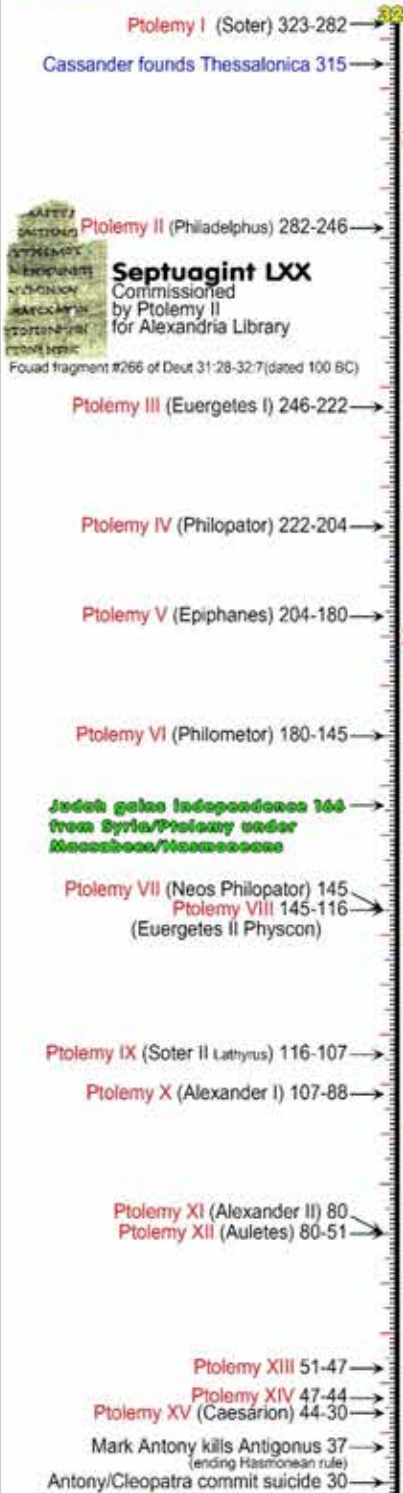
Dan 2:39 Dan 7:6

Greek Kingdom: 333-30 BC

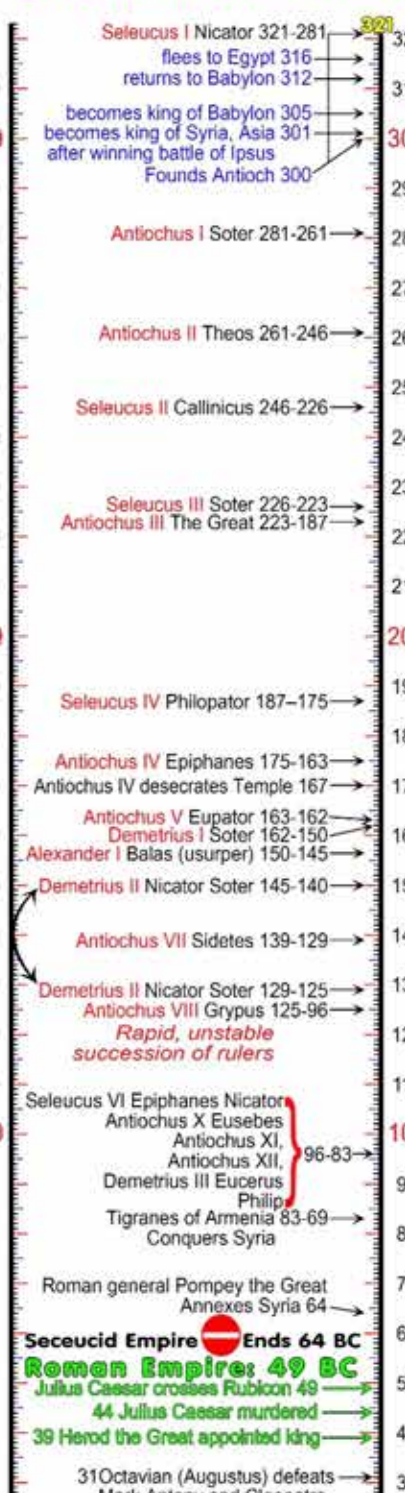
Bronze

334 Alexander the Great defeats Darius III in the Battle of Granicus
333 Alexander the Great defeats Darius III in Battle of Issus
 323 Alexander the Great dies at age 32 on June 10: Great horn broken
 Four horns: Ptolemy, Seleucus, Lysimachus, Cassander

Ptolemy Empire (323-30)



Seleucid Empire (321-64)



Seleucid Empire Ends 64 BC
Roman Empire: 49 BC
 Julius Caesar crosses Rubicon 49 → 49
 44 Julius Caesar murdered → 44
 39 Herod the Great appointed king → 39

31 Octavian (Augustus) defeats Mark Antony and Cleopatra in Battle of Actium → 31

Jesus Born 2 BC
 Dies on Passover 3 April AD 33 → 33

Cassander 319-168

Rome conquered Greece in battle of Pydna in 168 AD
 168 AD

Lysimachus 323-133

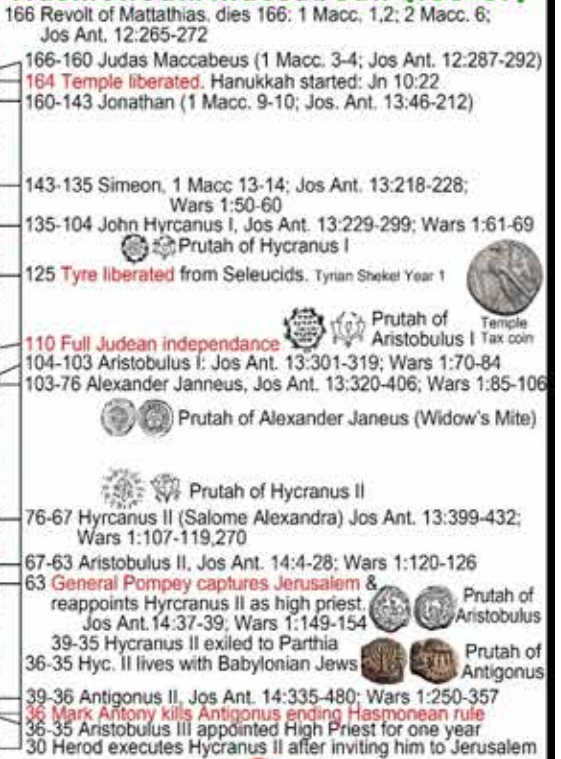
King Attalus III bequeathed Asia Minor to Rome in 133 BC
 133 AD

Four horns of Dan 8:8; 11:3-4

"Then the male goat magnified himself exceedingly. But as soon as he was mighty, the large horn was broken; and in its place there came up four conspicuous horns toward the four winds of heaven." (Daniel 8:8)



Hasmonean/Maccabean (166-37)



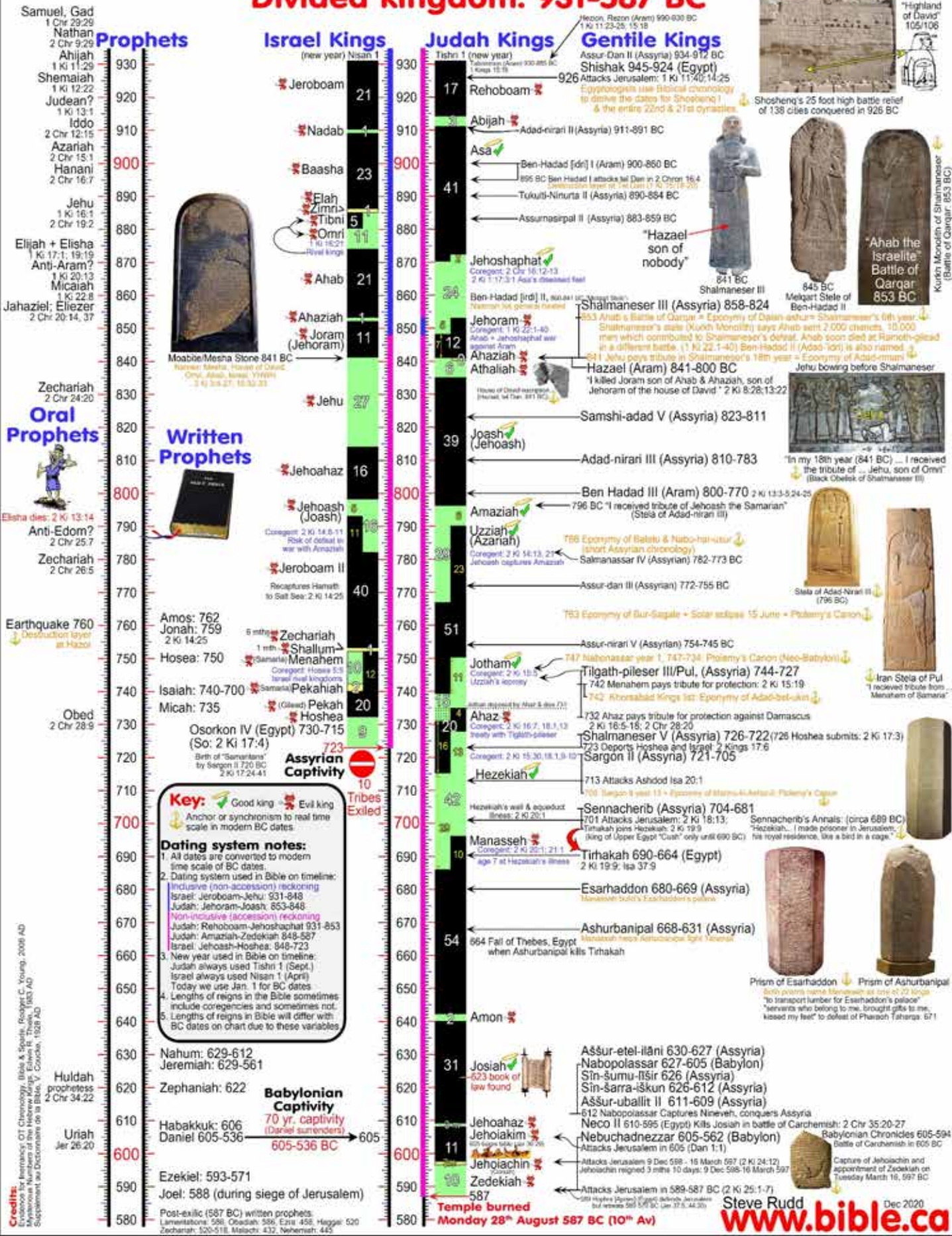
30 BC
Judah under Roman control when Herod kills last Hasmonean: Hyrcanus II

1 BC Lunar Eclipse 10 January; Herod's Slaughter of Babies
 Herod the Great dies: Antiquities 17.167-168

Special thanks to Rodger Young

Kings & Prophets Chronology

Divided kingdom: 931-587 BC



Babylon & Persia

623-539 BC

GOLD

539-333 BC

SILVER



Dan 2:38; 7:4

Dan 2:39; 7:5

Prophets

Josiah and Jeremiah born in 648 BC or later (Jer 1:7 + 52:31) (new year) Tishri 1
 Josiah King at 8 yrs. 640
 Josiah seeks God at 15 yrs. (2 Chron 34:3) 633
 Josiah purges idols at 19 yrs. 629
 Josiah repairs temple at 25 yrs. (2 Ki 23) 623
 Ezekiel born, Jubilee year
 Jeremiah predicts destruction (Jer 26) 609
70 Year prophecy Jer 25; 45-51; 605
 Vision of statue, Daniel 2: 602
 Daniel 3: Golden statue, Shadrach, Meshach, Abednego in furnace 587
 Daniel 5: Feast of Belshazzar 539
 Daniel 6: Feast of Belshazzar 539
 Daniel 7: Vision of four beasts 539
 Daniel 8: Feast of Belshazzar 539

Medo-Persia (539-333)
 Ezra: 536-445
 Haggai: 520
 Zechariah: 520-518
 Temple completed 5th year Darius: (Ezra 6:15) Sabbath, 12th 515
 Passover Celebration: Thursday, 14th Nisan (April 21st) 515

Esther: 483
 (483-473)
 180 day banquet (Esther 1:3) 483
 Esther presented to Xerxes (2:16) 479
 Haman hung on gallows (7:10) 474
 Purim celebrated (9:15) Fri. April 6 473

Malachi: 432
 35 Jewish Elephantine Papyri
 Jewish colony in Egypt
 495 - 399 BC
 Elephantine letters "Governor Bagohi" 409

Bible Books
 Ezra's Quattuordecim translation begun 458
 Ezra 7:8 **Begin Daniel's 70 Weeks**
 Dan 9:24: 458 BC - 33 AD
 Quattuordecim unveiled (Neh 8:4) 445
 Nehemiah: 446-428 **Jerusalem wall finished** 445
 445 BC **Ezra dies 120 years old** (Neh 6:15)

Elephantine Temple Papyrus
 Temple burned, Sanballat & Bagohi
 Nehemiah 2:10-14:35, 3:1-3:7
 Nehemiah 2:10-14:35, 3:1-3:7

Greek Kingdom (333-31)
 338 Artaxerxes III, Persian (338-336 BC)
 336 Darius III, Persian (336-333 BC)
 333 Alexander the Great, Battle of Issus

Babylon (626-538)
 Nabopolassar 626-605 (Babylon)
 612 Nabopolassar Captures Nineveh, conquers Assyria
 Neco II 610-595 (Egypt) Kills Josiah in battle of Carchemish at Mediddo: 2 Chr 35:20-27
 Babylonian Chronicles 605-594
 Battle of Carchemish in 605 BC
 Jehoiachin and appointment of Zedekiah on March 16, 597 BC
 Attacks Jerusalem in summer 605 (Dan 1:1; Jer 36)
 Attacks Jerusalem 2 Adar: 16 March 597 (2 Ki 24:12) Jer 24:9
 Attacks Jerusalem in Jan. 589-July 587 BC (2 Ki 25:1-7)
 589 Hophra [Apries] (Egypt) defends Jerusalem but retreats 589-570 BC (Jer 37:5; 44:30)
 587+ Gedaliah appointed governor by Nebuchadnezzar in 3rd month
 Baalis (Ammon) assassinates Gedaliah in 7th mth; Jer 40:14
 579 Nebuchadnezzar deports more Jews after Gedaliah is killed
 Earthly Throne Extinct after Coniah (Jehoiachin) Jer 22:24-30 + Mt 1:12; Hos 13:11; Acts 2:29-35
 Cyrus Cylinder return 536 BC
Captivity: 605-536 BC
 The 70 year Babylonian captivity begins when Daniel surrenders in 605 & ends when Daniel is freed by Cyrus' decree in 536
 In 539 BC Darius the Mede and Cyrus both conquered Babylon and were co-regent until 536 Darius' death. Darius the Mede (given name) is the same as Cyaxares II (throne name), son of Astyages in Xenophon, Cyropaedia 1.5.2. Herodotus is in error. (cf Darius The Mede, S. D. Anderson, 2014 AD)
Yeho'ezer the Governor
 Jar handle stamp from Ramat Rachel
 Sanballat: 445 BC
 Governor of the Samaritans at Shechem, Mt. Gerizim
 Bulla of "Sanballat governor of Samaria" (SNJBLT PHT SMR(YN))
Temple of Tobah
 445 BC
 at Qasr al Abd, Jordan
 The archway, site of Gashem, King of Oboah, brought in reference to Nehemiah 2:19
Gashem the Arab
 Nehemiah 2:19, 6:1, 2, 6
 (Nehemiah's Enemy)
 445 BC
 Hezekiah Coin
 Hezekiah

Chapter and Date Decoder

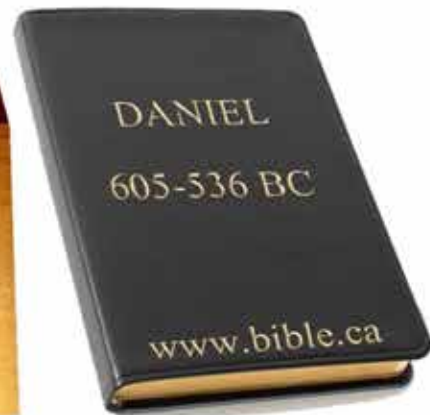
Jeremiah Chapters by Date

Josiah: 640-609
640-609: 1-6
Jehoahaz: 609
609: 22:1-12 (spoken in 587)
Jehoiakim: 608-597
609: 26
606: 22:13-23 (spoken in 587)
605: 25, C35-36 C45-47
Jehoiachin (Coniah): 597
597: 13:18-27
597: 22:24-30 (spoken in 587)
Zedekiah: 597-587
597: 7-20, 24
595/594: 27-31; 51:59-64 (after October)
589: 37-38
588: 32
587: 21-23, 33-34; 39:16-18
Gedaliah: 587 (Post 10th Av)
587: 39-40(Post 10th Av) 41-50 (Post Tishri)
561: 51-52 (Historical narrative)



Daniel Dates by Chapter

Daniel 1:1 Daniel surrenders (Jer 38:2) in summer: 605 BC
Daniel 1:2-17 Daniel starts 3 yr program in winter: 605 BC
Daniel 1:18-20: Daniel enters king's service in fall: 603 BC
Daniel 2: Vision of statue in spring: 602 BC
Daniel 3:1: Nebuchadnezzar's Golden Image 602-595 BC →
 (3x30m, 7 yrs to build)
Daniel 4:28 Nebuchadnezzar's insanity: 9-18 months: 573-571 BC
Daniel 5:30: 539 BC
Daniel 6: Lion's den: 538 BC
Daniel 7: Vision of the 4 beasts: 550 BC
Daniel 8 Vision of Ram and Goat: 548 BC
Daniel 9: Vision of 70 weeks: 538 BC
 Ezra 7:8: Begin Daniel's 70 Weeks in 458 BC
 Dan 9:24: 458 BC - 33 AD = 490 years to the solar day
Daniel 10-12 Final vision: 536 BC

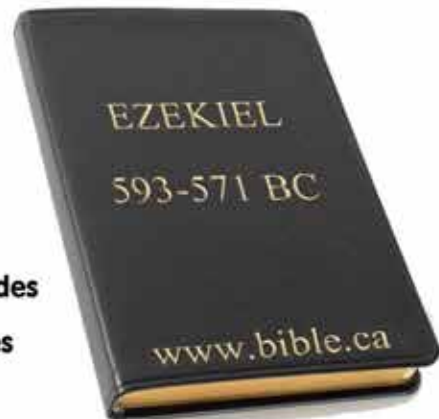


Ezekiel Dates by Chapter

Ezekiel 1:1-3:15 Monday 31 July 593 BC
Ezekiel 3:16-5:17 Sunday 6 Aug 593 BC
Ezekiel 6-7 592 BC
Ezekiel 8-19 Monday 17 Sept 592 BC
Ezekiel 20-23 Wednesday 14 Aug 591 BC
Ezekiel 24-25 Tuesday 27 Jan 589 BC
Ezekiel 29:1-16 January 17, 588 BC
Ezekiel 30:20-26 Saturday 29 April 587 BC
Ezekiel 31 Wednesday 21 June 587 BC
Ezekiel 26-28 Monday 18 Sept 587 BC
Ezekiel 33:21-ch39 Friday 19 January 586 BC
Ezekiel 32:1-16 Thursday 15 March 586 BC
Ezekiel 32:17-33:20 Thursday 29 March 586 BC
Ezekiel 40:1a October 5, 574 BC (1st Tishri = Jubilee year)
Ezekiel 40:1b-48:31 October 5, 574 BC
Ezekiel 29:17-30:19 Tuesday 26, April 571 BC



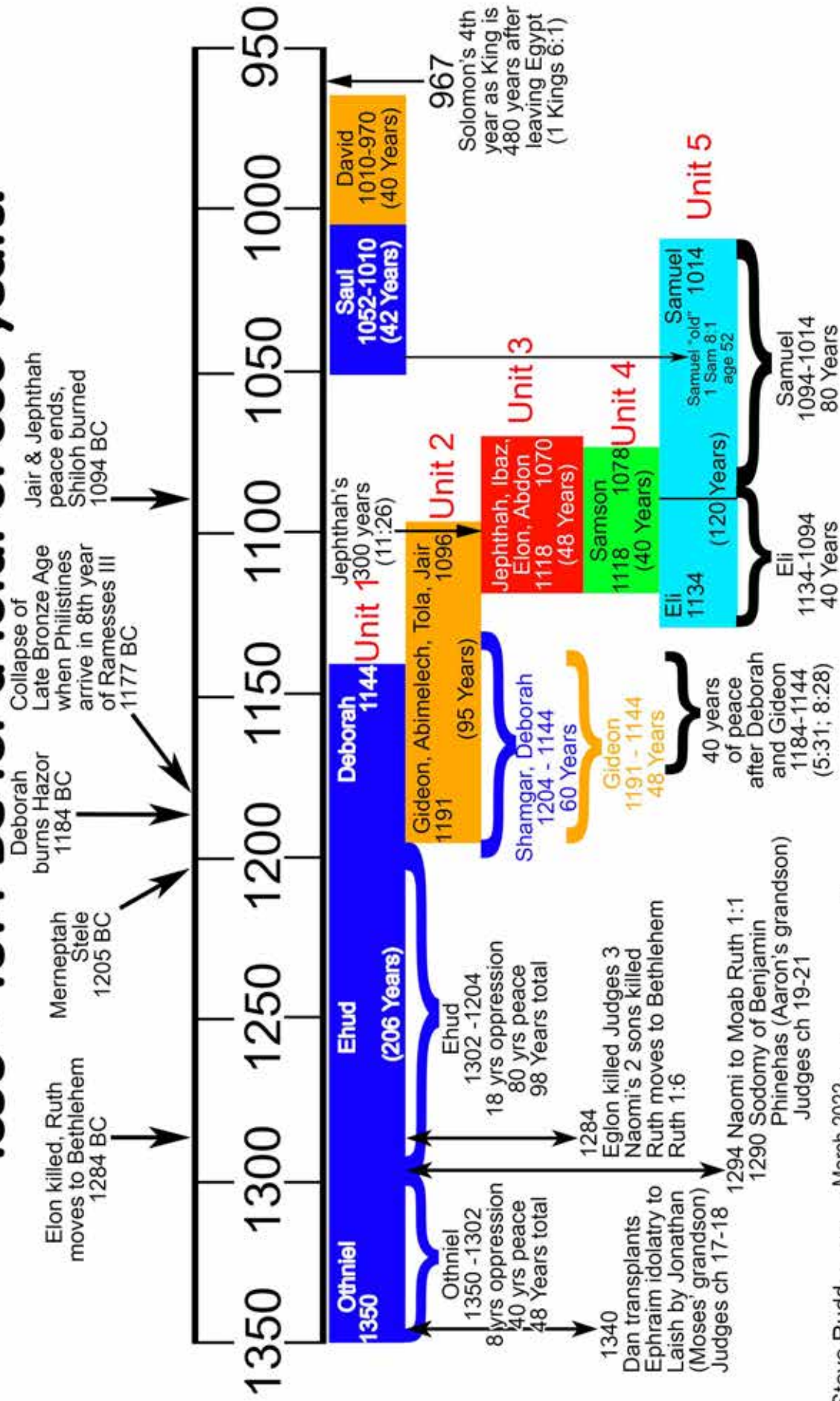
**Ezekiel decodes
 Revelation
 chapter dates**



Steve Rudd July 2019
www.bible.ca

Chronology of Judges Timeline

THE FIVE INDIVISIBLE UNITS OF CHRONOLOGY
1350 - 1014 BC for a total of 336 years.



Stairway to Heaven

Saved by faith, but not faith alone! (Jas 2:24)

God provides 12 things to save us:

- Father saves:** Isa 12:2; Tit 3:4-5; Rom 6:23; 8:33; 1 Ti 4:10; Eph 3:8-11
 1. Promise: Gen 3:15; 12:3; 50:24; Rom 4:13; Gal 3:18-29; Heb 6:13-14
 2. Love Jn 3:16; 1 Jn 4:7
 3. Mercy Tit 3:5
 4. Grace Acts 15:11; Rom 3:24; Eph 2:8-9; Tit 2:11-12
 5. Hope Rom 8:24; Tit 1:2

- Son saves:** Mt 1:21; 1 Ti 1:15; Heb 5:8-9; Lk 19:10
 1. Life of Christ Rom 5:10
 2. Name of Christ Jn 20:30-31; Acts 4:10-12; 10:43
 3. Cross 1 Cor 1:18; Gal 6:14
 4. Blood 1 Jn 1:7; Rom 5:8; Eph 1:7; Heb 9:22; 1 Pe 1:18; Mt 26:28

- Holy Spirit saves:** 1 Cor 6:11; Jn 14:26; 16:7-13; Eph 6:17
 1. Bible (Gospel) Rom 1:16-17; Jas 1:21; 1 Cor 15:1-4; 1 Pe 1:23
 2. Truth: John 8:32; 2 Thess 2:10
 3. Preachers/Messengers 1 Cor 1:21; Mk 16:15; 2 Th 2:14



Lost
 destined for hell & eternal damnation
 because of our un-forgiven sins.

Father's promise
 love mercy
 grace, hope

Jesus' life, name
 Cross
BLOOD
SHED

Holy Spirit
 Bible, truth
 preachers

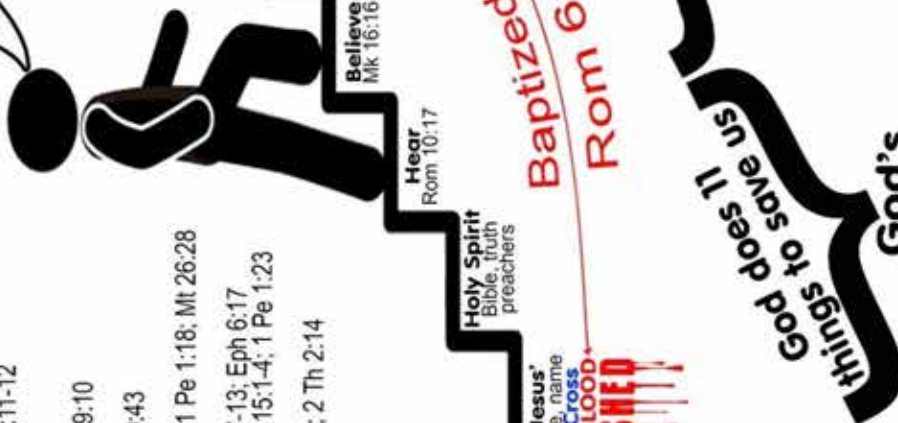
Hear
 Rom 10:17

Believe
 Mk 16:16

Repent
 Acts 2:38

Confess
 Rom 10:9
 Acts 8:37

What must I do to be saved?
 Acts 2:37; 16:30



“Saved”

Salvation

Your Free Gift

Lifetime Rev 2:10
Obedience Heb 5:8-9
Moral purity: 1 John 2:6
Doctrinal truth: John 8:31
Weekly communion: Acts 20:7
Weekly church: Heb 10:25
Learn the Bible: 2 Tim 2:15
Evangelism: Matthew 28:19
Prayer: 1 Thess 5:17

Water Baptism
BLOOD APPLIED

saved: Mk 16:16; 1 Pe 3:21
 sin forgiven: Acts 2:38; 22:16
 born again: Jn 3:3-5
 clothed: Gal 3:27
 buried & raised: Rom 6:4; Col 2:12

“In Christ”

- WRONG WAY**
- ~~Faith only~~
 - ~~Inner feelings~~
 - ~~Sinner's prayer~~
 - ~~Basically good person~~
 - ~~Human good works~~
 - ~~Infant baptism~~
 - ~~Dreams~~
- NO ASSURANCE**

"By grace you have been saved through faith; and not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; not by your good works, so that no one may boast." (Ephesians 2:8-9)



Heaven
 Luke 6:23
 Matthew 25:23

5 Messianic Reenactment Rituals of Baptism



Flood Waters
Sin washed away
 1 Pe 3:20-21
 Saved: Mk 16:16



Red Sea: 1 Cor 10:1-4
Baptized into Moses
Salvation: Ex 14:13



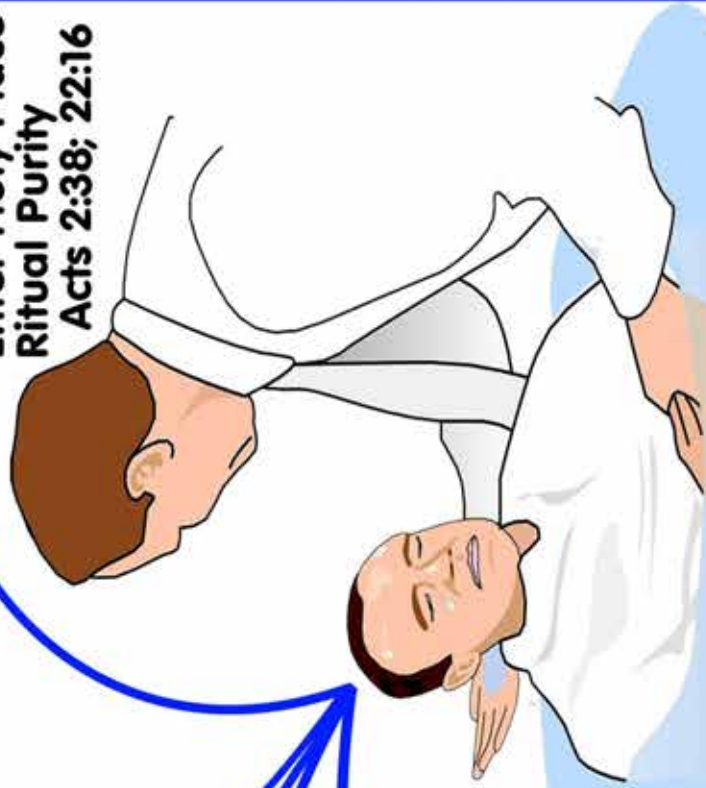
Tabernacle Laver
Enter Holy Place
Ritual Purity
 Acts 2:38; 22:16



Circumcision Covenant
Sin removed
 Col 2:11-13



Death, burial
Resurrection
New Birth
Baptized into Christ
 Jn 3:3-5; Rom 6:3-4



Baptism Saves: Mk 16:16

Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/prophesy

Midrashic Origin of Full Immersion Baptism

Ritual purity

Leprosy Sprinkled 7x
Lev 14:7



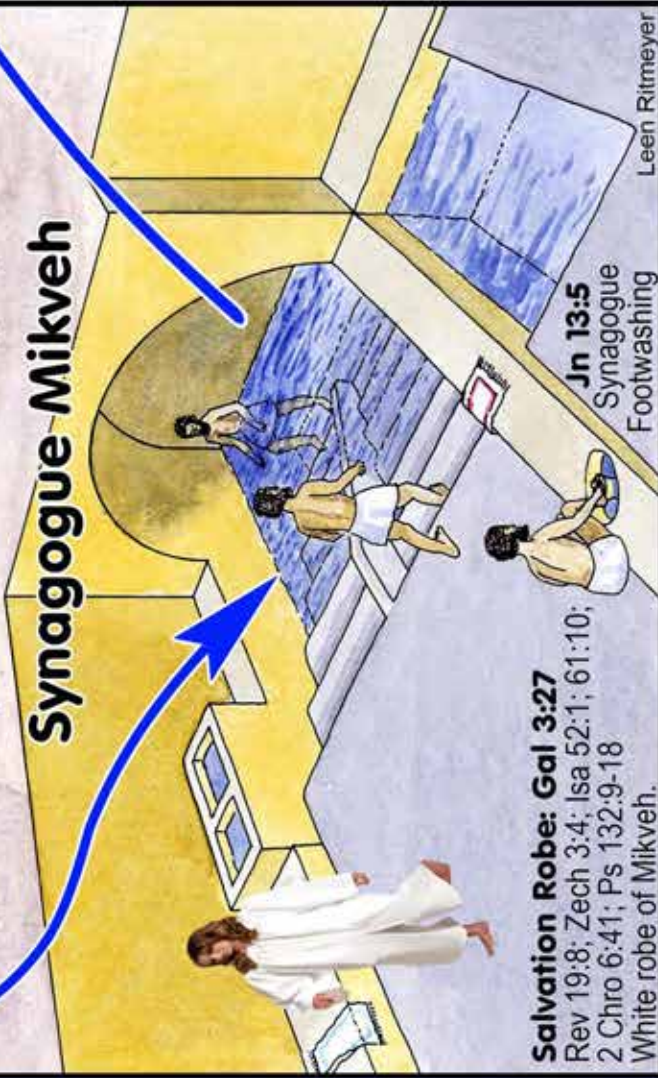
Naaman Immersed 7x
in Jordan
2 Ki 5:10



John immersed
in the Jordan

Synagogues began in 280 BC in Alexandria. Jews immersed before entering the Synagogue. At Qum'ran they immersed twice every day.

Synagogue Mikveh



Salvation Robe: Gal 3:27

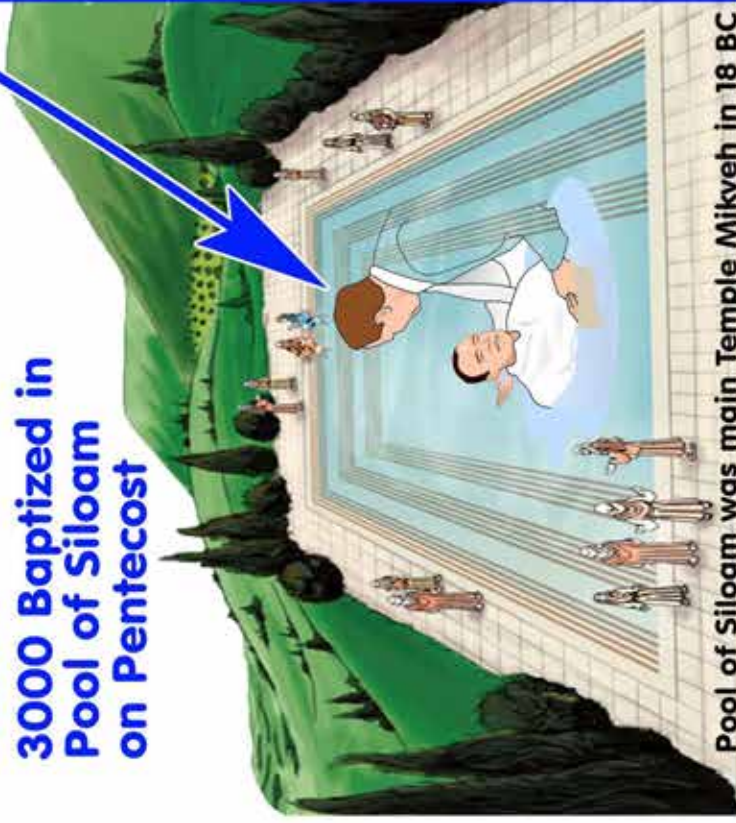
Rev 19:8; Zech 3:4; Isa 52:1; 61:10;
2 Chro 6:41; Ps 132:9-18

White robe of Mikveh.

Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/prophecy

3000 Baptized in
Pool of Siloam
on Pentecost



Pool of Siloam was main Temple Mikveh in 18 BC

Midrashic Messianic Prophecies of Baptism



All Spiritual Blessings in Christ
Ephesians 1:3

Ritual Purity

Acts 2:38:22:16
 Forgiveness of sins
 Noah's Flood
 Washed, Circumcised
 Tabernacle Laver
 Ritual purity
 Water 7x: Lev 14:7
 Ezek 36:25-27
 Naaman: 2 Ki 5:10
 Synagogue Mikveot 280 BC

New Creature

2 Cor 5:17
 New People: Isa 43:18-21
 Born Again: Jn 3:3-5
 Resurrection: Rom 6:4

Salvation Clothes

Gal 3:27
 Rev 19:8; Zech 3:4; Isa 52:1; 61:10;
 2 Chro 6:41; Ps 132:9-18
 White cloak of Synagogue Mikveot
 Alexandria 280 BC

Gal 3:27
Rom 6:3
1 Cor 12:13

Baptized into Christ
Baptized into Body

Ephesians 1:22-23
The Body is the church

Five Metaphors of Water Baptism



Baptism is a Circumcision
Col 2:11-13



Baptism is a New Birth
John 3:3-5



Baptism is a Clothing
Gal 3:27



Baptism is a Burial
Rom 6:3-4



Baptism is a Washing
Acts 22:16

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/prophecy

16 Objections to Water Baptism for Salvation Refuted

Thief on cross wasn't baptized
Luke 23:43; Col 2:14-16; Mk 16:16; Heb 8:13
Abraham was saved without baptism or faith in Jesus.
Saved under Law of Moses which was nailed to cross
Jesus' baptism wasn't revealed until ascension.

All we need is Jesus' blood alone
Mt 28:28 + Acts 2:38 (Identical Greek)
Only blood and baptism are "for remission of sins".
Do we need faith/repentance in addition to blood?

Paul saved before baptism
on the road to Damascus
Acts 9:9 + 22:16
Blind until baptism when his
sins were washed away 3 days later.

Sign of the Covenant
Gen 17:14 + Col 2:11-13
Jews were "cut off" without circumcision.
Dead until made alive through circumcision.

Cornelius: tongues before baptism
Acts 11:4,14-15 "orderly sequence"
Tongues before Cornelius heard "saving words".

Killed on way to be baptized
"What if" scenarios do not change God's law.
What if you were killed on the way to a Billy Graham
meeting wherein you would have believed 30 minutes
later, but you died an unbeliever? Are you saved?

Steven Rudd

April 2022

www.bible.ca/prophecy

Baptism is a work
Eph 2:8; Rom 4:2; Jas 2:21-24

Repentance is also a work.

Three kinds of works:

1. Meritorious works.
2. Works of OT Law.
3. Works of obedience.

Paul called "brother" before his baptism
Acts 9:17; 13:15,26,38

Paul called unsaved fellow Jews "brethren".

Baptism essential for Jews only but not the Gentiles
Eph 4:5; Gal 1:23

Public profession of faith
Acts 8:38; 16:33

Eunuch urgently baptized in desert.

Jailer urgently baptized at 2 AM.

Salvation is a free gift
Rom 6:23, 10:9

Agreed. But free gifts often have conditions.

Saved "IF" you "believe, repent, baptized".

Acts 2:38 is Holy Spirit baptism not water Baptism
Acts 2:38, 10:47-48

Only water baptism in the name of

Jesus is for the remission of sins.

Paul not sent to baptize
1 Cor 1:14-17; Acts 10:48; 18:8; Jn 3:26; 4:1-2

Context! Paul did baptize others and commanded water baptism.

Jn 3:16 teaches salvation by faith alone. If so, then:

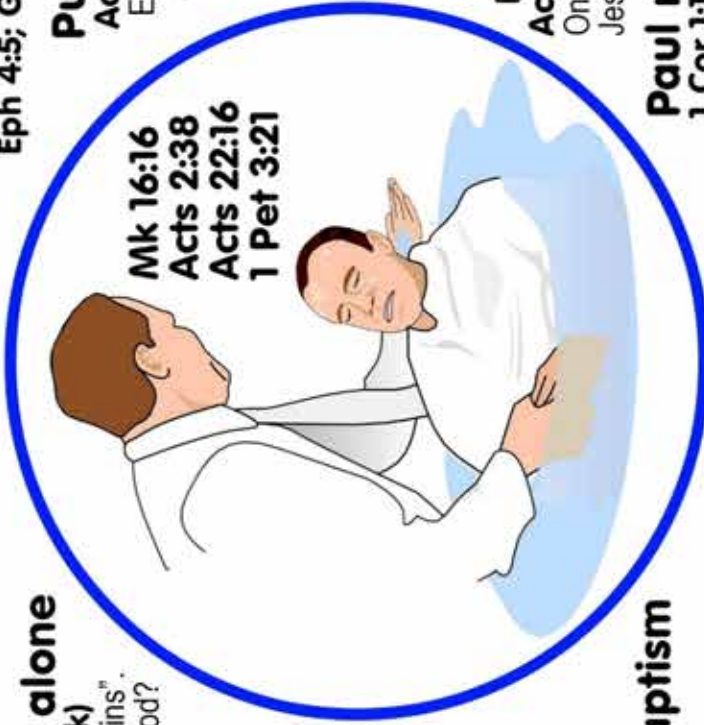
Lk 13:3 teaches salvation by repentance alone.

Mt 10:33 teaches salvation by confession alone.

1 Peter 3:21 teaches salvation by baptism alone.

AND Jn 3:16 contradicts Jas 2:24.

FINALLY: Faith only condemns: John 12:42-43



Mk 16:16

Acts 2:38

Acts 22:16

1 Pet 3:21

It's a new doctrine

In AD 325 the Nicene Creed said water baptism was essential to salvation.

Saved by faith alone

No verse says this and it directly contradicts Jas 2:24.

3 Messianic Reenactment Rituals of Communion

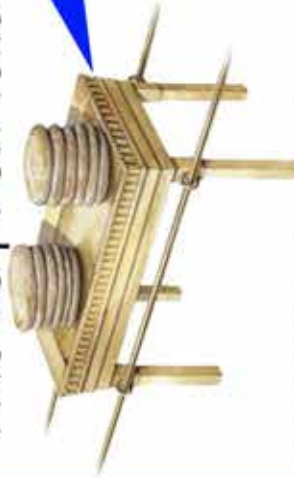
Passover
1446 BC | 1 Cor 5:7



Manna
1446 BC | Jn 6:31-35



Table of Shewbread
1446 BC | 1 Cor 10:16-21



The Last Supper
Luke 22:17-20



Unleavened grape juice and bread



Luke's Triple Communion Sequence:

1. Setup: "Pour out" Jesus' Juice into 12 cups v17
2. Eat Bread v19
3. Drink Juice v 20

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/prophecy

Five Reasons for Weekly Communion

Acts 20:7



Memorial

“In remembrance of Me”
1 Cor 11:24-25



Proclamation

“Jesus died on the cross”
1 Cor 11:26



Thanksgiving

Eucharist
1 Cor 11:24



Anticipation

“Till Jesus Comes”
1 Cor 11:26



Fellowship

Acts 2:42; 1 Cor 10:16-17

Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/prophecy

Five Elements of Scriptural Communion

Acts 2:42; 20:7

1

Unleavened Bread

Instituted Nisan 14
Ex 12:8; Mk 14:12
1 Cor 5:7-8



2

Unleavened Grape Juice

Instituted Nisan 14
Ex 12:15; 34:25; Lev 2:11; 10:9
Mk 14:12, Lk 22:18
Papyri Berlin 13464
COS 3.46, 419 BC
Mishna Persachim 3

5

Assembly

Coming & Sharing Together
1 Cor 10:16-17; 11:20-22
Acts 20:7

3

Christians

Acts 20:7; 1 Cor 11:27-29

Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/prophecy

4

Sunday

“First day of week”
Acts 20:7

Communion | Lord's Supper

“On the first day of the week”
Luke 22:14-23 | Acts 20:7 | 1 Cor 11:23

Unleavened juice

Ex 12:15; 23:18

-Mishnah Pesachim 3

-Elephantine
Passover
letter



Ceremonial Stoneware
1st century cup
(Jesus likely used this)

Unleavened bread



Jewish Passover never required wine.
Communion juice corresponds to lamb blood
not Passover wine.

“You are unleavened because
Christ our Passover also has
been sacrificed. Therefore
celebrate the feast with the
unleavened bread of sincerity
and truth.” (1 Corinthians 5:7-8)

www.bible.ca

Papyri
Aramaic

Elephantine Passover Letter **419 BC** **Passover Unleavened grape Juice** **Communion | Lord's Supper**

“On the first day of the week”

Luke 22:14-23 | Acts 20:7 | 1 Cor 11:23

Obverse

“Year 5 of Darius II the king. [on Nisan 14th
at twilight the Passover, from day 15-21
observe seven days unleavened bread.”

“Be pure:

Do not **drink** [anything
fermented/leavened]
Do not **[eat]** anything
leavened”

Ex 12:15; 23:18; Lev 10:9; Mishnah Pesachim 3.1

Jewish Passover never required wine. Communion juice corresponds to lamb blood not Passover wine.
Aswan, Egypt 1904 AD

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

Aramaic Papyri of 5th Cent. BC; COS 3.46
Staatliche Museum. Berlin P 13464

Refuting One Cuppers: There were 13 communion cups at the Last Supper

Ritual Purity Stone Vessels

Thirteen Cups of the Last Supper

Luke's Triple Communion Sequence:
 1. Setup: "Pour out" Jesus' Juice into 12 cups: Lk 22:17
 2. Eat Bread Lk 22:19
 3. Drink Juice Lk 22:20

The Holy Grail was likely Stoneware

Both Juice and Blood were Poured
 Without multiple cups, nothing was poured
 "Take my cup and divide it among yourselves
 My cup is poured out for you is My blood"
 Luke 22:17-19

Last Supper Footwashing Basin John 13

One of 12 communion cups of 12 Apostles

Communion Cup of Jesus

**"Take my cup and divide it among yourselves
 My cup is poured out for you is My blood" Lk 22:17**

www.bible.ca/pottery

Introduction:

Using 1, 2 or 25 cups in communion is fine, but binding a single cup is heresy because Luke 22:17-20 proves there were 13 different communion cups used at the last supper, the night before Jesus was crucified, on Friday (Nisan 14,15, AD 33). Since it was a sin for Jesus to consume leaven during Passover, combined with 1 Cor 5:7, unleavened bread and unleavened fruit of the vine is what Christians must use for communion; not leavened bread or wine that contains leaven. This is confirmed by the Aramaic Passover Papyri that dates to 419 BC. In AD 2013, Steven Rudd was first to suggest that Jewish ritual purity stoneware vessels were used at the last supper, including cups and the foot washing basin of John 13:5, after excavating them in Israel that excavation season at Kh. El-Maqatir, biblical Ephraim. These stone cups and basins were in use from 63 BC – AD 70

Impossible to drink a cup: One cuppers reject Jesus' use of **metonymy** in 1 Corinthians 11:26, where He commands Christians to "drink the cup." It is literally impossible to drink a cup proving, the metaphoric figure of speech "drink the cup" obviously means to drink the juice inside the cup, not the cup itself. Five times in scripture, "Drink the cup" by metonymy, obviously means drink the juice in the cup, not the cup itself: Mt 20:22; 1 Cor 10:21; 11:26–28. The cup of God's wrath in Rev 14:10 continues the pattern of using metonymy where the cup is a symbol of God's spiritual wrath.

Myopic Hermeneutics: Contrary to Jesus' advice that we must "live on EVERY word God speaks" (Mt 4:4), they **obsess on a single verse** that refers metonymically to a single cup (Mt 26:27), they ignore the more graphically detailed Luke 22:17-20, which reveals there were 13 cups. One cuppers are like Baptists who blindly point only to John 3:16 (Mt 26:27) while ignoring Acts 2:38 (Lk 22:17f). A typical first century Passover table would have one cup and one plate for each person, just like table settings today. Luke 22 reveals a three-step process for communion. Jesus started by handing his cup to the apostles ("take this") and ordering them to "divide" (v17) and "pour out" (v20) some juice from His cup into each of their 12 cups. **Step one** was the preparation stage before communion began by "dividing" and "pouring out" the juice for a total of 13 cups. The Greek words for "divide" (diamerizō) and "poured out" (ekcheō) cannot refer to the act of drinking because later Jesus then told them to "drink" with a different Greek word (pino). In **step two**, the Lord's supper formally begins when Jesus prays and divides (v19) the bread by breaking it into 13 pieces (Greek: klaō) and handing it to the apostles, who likely put it on their 12 plates waiting for the next instruction. So, Jesus began with one juice in one cup and one loaf on one plate but divided the juice into 13 cups and the bread onto 13 dinner plates. Only then does Jesus order them to eat the piece of bread that was on their respective plates. In **step three**, Jesus told the apostles to "drink" (pino) the juice from their own cup, that He had previously, "poured out" from His cup, and "divided." Whether they ate and drank sequentially one after the other, or all at the same time is not important. So, we are certain there were 13 communion cups and 13 communion plates at the last supper and binding one cup is based upon an absurd, sloppy and fictional record of scripture.

Literalizing the symbolic: One cuppers multiply their error when they **literalize** the physical one cup instead of focusing on the symbolism of the juice, representing blood inside the cup. In a metaphor of unity, the one cup and one bread in 1 Corinthians 10:16–17 mean one in unity, not one in number. In the same way, there is one body/the church, with many individual members (1 Corinthians 12:12). The husband and wife are called “one flesh” (Gen 2:24; Mt 19:5). This metaphoric “one cup and one bread” is shared by all Christians every Sunday, in thousands of different congregations around the world; each with their own communion cups. When one cuppers reject **metaphor** and literalize the one cup because there is only one covenant and only one body, then there can only be one communion cup to be shared by all local churches on planet earth including Mars. It is just as illogical to demand one cup in a local church as it is to demand one cup on earth because they logically both stand or fall together. If multiple communion cups are wrong in one local church, then it is also wrong for multiple local churches to each have one cup and it is wrong to have more than one communion cup in the world. If there is only one cup, then nobody can have communion until archaeologists find the original “Holy Grail” Jesus used, because it is the only valid cup to use in communion. Once Indiana Jones finds the relic “Holy Grail,” then all believers in every congregation the world over, must drink only from that one cup and no other. One cuppers turn the communion cup into a physical holy sacrament like the Roman Catholics who teach transubstantiation, while rejecting all symbolism. One cuppers, literalize “drink the cup,” and demand only one cup. In the same way, Catholics literalize, “this is my blood” and teach the wine turns into literal blood (transubstantiation), despite Jesus calling it “fruit of the vine” (Mt 26:29) after offering thanks and saying, “this is my blood” in the verse before (v28).

The Cup is not the covenant: The absurd literalism of one cuppers forces them to say the cup itself was the new covenant based upon Lk 22:20 and 1 Cor 11:25, despite two passages that say the “blood (not the cup) is the New Covenant” (Mt 26:28; Mk 14:24). Two passages say the cup was the covenant and two passages say the blood was the covenant. In fact, neither the cup nor the blood is the covenant. Just as blood was sprinkled on written text of the covenant and the Jews (Heb 9:19), so too the blood of Christ was symbolically sprinkled upon the text of the New Covenant and drank by Christians. The blood of Christ inaugurated the Second Covenant (Law of Christ) and was distinct from the covenant itself, in the same way the cup was distinct from the juice.

Covenant is Law text not a cup: There is almost universal agreement that there are only two elements of communion: Juice and Bread. Nowhere, in the Bible, is the cup described as a third element of the Lord’s Supper. The literalism of one cuppers forces them to unscripturally fabricate the cup as a third element, which they say represent the New Covenant. Since there is only one covenant, their flawed logic binds only one communion cup. Even worse, we are told that the first covenant was the text of the ten commandments, written on stone, (Ex 34:28; Deut 4:13; 9:9; 1 Kings 8:9+21) not the cup Moses held that contained the blood of animals. Just as the two tablets of stone were never represented as the first covenant apart from the text written on the stone, so too the cup itself was not important, but the blood inside the cup. If the two tables of stone correspond to the cup of Jesus, then we would expect the text of the New Covenant to be written on the cup. Both the first and second covenants were brought into force with blood, not a cup that held the juice or a knife or a spear that drew the blood. (Ex 24:8; Mt 26:28, Heb 9:18; 13:20). The first covenant was the Law of Moses, specially the Ten Commandments, and the New Testament was the Law of Christ, recorded in 27 inspired books. So, Moses’ two tables of stone and the stone cup of Jesus were incidental with no special significance other than the Law was written on stone and the blood was in a cup. It is shockingly naïve for one cuppers to teach a stone represents the covenant, when we are explicitly told that the covenant was text written on stone for the Hebrews or text written on papyrus, not stone, for Christians.

Twisted Typology: If the cup was centrally important because it represented the covenant distinct from the blood inside the cup, then the cup of Moses would be highlighted and connected in typology as important with the cup of Christ, but no connection is made. The cups of Jesus and Moses were incidental containers to hold the blood with no revealed special significance. Moses used a cup to hold the blood that was sprinkled on the Jews to inaugurate the First Covenant (Exodus 24:5–8) just as Jesus used a cup to hold His blood (grape juice) which Christians drank during communion before the New Covenant was inaugurated. The cups of Moses and Christ did not represent the first and second covenants any more than the knife that drew the blood of animals or the spear that drew the blood of Christ. Fabricating unbiblical meanings to the literal cup that held the juice is as heretical as fabricating new meanings to the centurion’s literal spear that shed the literal blood.

Logistically impossible: One cup churches tend to be very small, but if they grew to 300 or 3000, like in Jerusalem, there is not enough juice in the cup. A typical individual plastic communion cup, half-filled, holds ½ an ounce. A church of 300

requires a cup that holds 150 ounces or 4.5 litres (US gallon = 130 oz), weighing about 12 pounds with the huge cup. The communion cup for a church of 3000 weighs 120 lbs. and holds 40 gallons of juice.

Steven Rudd, Aug 2024

Origin of Synagogues in Alexandria in 280 BC as a prototype of the Church

Synagogues began in Alexandria Egypt in 280 B.C. by Steven Rudd AD 2017

Archaeological and literary evidence supports the existence of 55 synagogues from the late second temple period. The synagogue system, a bridge connecting the temple and the church, emerges in Alexandria, Egypt in 280 BC, as a direct result of the Greek translation of the Septuagint (LXX) in 282 BC, which served the spiritual needs of the local Jewish community. Small groups likely met in homes to pray and study Torah. Being functionally illiterate in Hebrew, Greek was their *lingua franca*. These home groups became the milieu out of which the synagogue system emerges. Think of the Septuagint as synagogue seed because wherever copies were distributed, a synagogue, initially called a "house of prayer" (Greek: proseuche) was born. The first synagogue, The Great Basilica Synagogue of Alexandria, appears around 280 B.C. and operates until its destruction by Hadrian in A.D. 117.¹ This synagogue and the hundreds that follow serve as a prototype of the church in form, function, and liturgy.

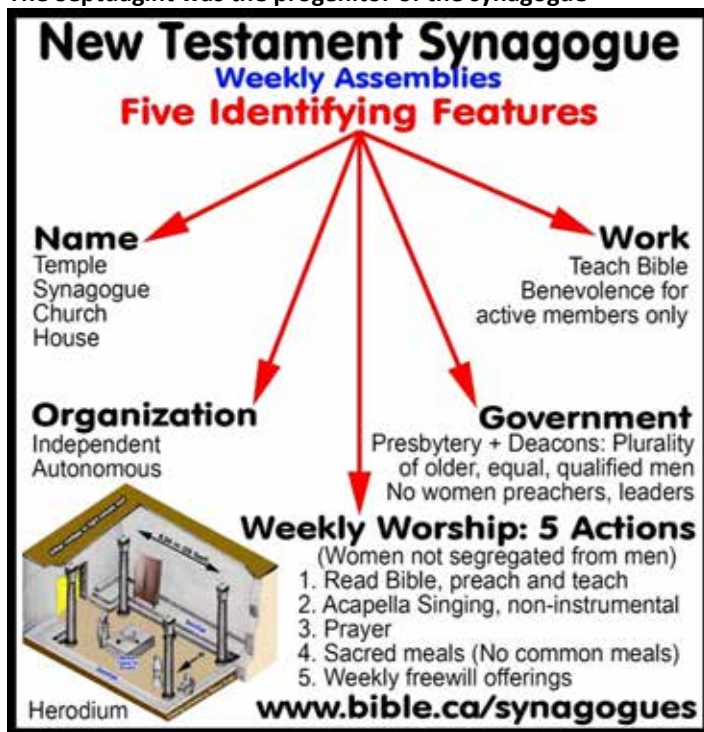


From Temple to Synagogue to Church

Daniel's surrender in 605 B.C. not only marked the beginning of the 70-year Babylonian captivity, but it also began the transition from Mosaic Judaism to Christianity. Daniel's two messianic "time" prophecies (Dan 2:44, 9:24) created a window of expectation for the coming of the messiah between 49 B.C., with the rise of Rome, the 4th kingdom, and the resurrection of Jesus in A.D. 33, which marked the end of the 70 weeks. Daniel 2 indicates that the kingdom of God (the 5th kingdom) would be established at the same time as the 4th kingdom (Rome). The 70 weeks of Daniel 9 starts at the decree to rebuild Jerusalem (Artaxerxes I in 458 B.C., Ezra 7:8) and ends with the coming of the Messiah (A.D. 33, resurrection), which is exactly 490 years to the solar day.

The overlay of messianic prophecy onto observable history reveals that synagogues may have been God's provisional step between the temple and the church. The A.D. 70 destruction of the Jerusalem temple results in the extinction of Mosaic Judaism. Ironically today, the Rabbinical synagogue system is Judaism's only liturgical option where weekly sabbath services have a church-like feel.

The Septuagint was the progenitor of the synagogue



Daniel 8:8 likely refers to both Alexander the Great and Ptolemy I. These rulers played pivotal roles in the transition from synagogue to church. After the destruction of the first temple on 10th Av 587 B.C. the Jews living in Babylon adopted Aramaic as their working language. With the conquest of Alexander in 333 B.C., Greek became the dominant language for the diaspora Jews.² In Judea, the Jews were bilingual with Aramaic continuing as the mother tongue in the home, but Greek served as the language of the marketplace.³ Jesus was probably quadrilingual in Aramaic, Greek, Latin and Hebrew.⁴ Ptolemy I built the Library of Alexandria, and his son Ptolemy II translated the Torah into Greek for the Library. It is reasonable to speculate that the Greek speaking Jews at Alexandria quickly made

¹ Jerusalem Talmud, y. Sukk. 5:1, I.5.A–H, describing the second temple synagogue in Alexandria, A.D. 400.

² H. B. Swete, An Introduction to the Old Testament in Greek, p. 8, A.D. 1914.

³ Marcos, N. Fernández, The Septuagint in Context: Introduction to the Greek Version of the Bible, p. 333, A.D. 2000.

⁴ Howard F. Vos, Archaeology And The Text Of The Old Testament, Bible and Spade, Vol. 7, No. 1, p. 19, A.D. 1978.

copies of the Septuagint and began gathering in small groups to read/study Scripture and pray. Wherever the new Greek Bible was distributed to the diaspora Jews throughout the world, they too would gather on the Sabbath to read and pray. The synagogue movement therefore, was born out of the translation of the Septuagint. The translation work at Alexandria paved the way for the ministry of the Apostles in two ways. First, by equipping thousands of synagogues inside and outside Judea, with an authorized translation of the Hebrew scriptures. Second, Christian baptism was facilitated because each synagogue had a Mikveh (immersion pool) in which worshippers would immerse every Sabbath before entering the synagogue for ritual purity.^{5 6} Since weekly worship is absent from Mosaic Judaism, only the most devout Jews participated in synagogue worship by freewill. This is reflected in synagogue excavations where perimeter bench-seating capacity averaged 50 worshippers.

The church is an exact replica of the synagogue in work and worship:

There was no segregation of men and women in synagogue worship.⁷ Instead, husbands, wives and children worshipped together just like in churches today.⁸ Instead of segregation by gender, families were grouped by vocation and sorted by age.^{9 10 11} Each man read from and had access to a complete copy of the Greek Tanakh which was stored in the Ark of the Scrolls in the synagogue.¹² Singing in synagogues was in responsive acapella style.^{13 14 15 16 17} Weekly freewill contributions were collected each Sabbath and sent to Jerusalem.^{18 19 20} Local synagogue government was Presbyterian.^{21 22} Sacred communion meals were eaten several times a year with unleavened bread and leaven-free grape juice as witnessed by the Elephantine Papyri,²³ and synagogue Mazzot ovens excavated at Masada and Ostia. The first century church was identical to synagogues in almost every way.

All this providentially prepared the Jewish people to become accustomed to what would become church worship, which was very different from temple worship. The Jewish synagogue was a prototype of the Christian Church in form, function and worship, just waiting for Apostle Paul to preach about Jesus the risen Messiah. Paul walked into Berea, quoted messianic passages which the Bereans “examined daily” for themselves from their own synagogue Septuagint Tanakh (Acts 17:11). The Septuagint was the standard issue Tanakh, and the accepted and trusted translation in every synagogue much like the King James Version was in up to the 19th century AD.²⁴ They would then be baptized in the synagogue Mikveh. God created a vast network of independent Jewish synagogues before the birth of Christ, that appear to be an exact replica of what the Christian church was to become.

The church adopted its format from the synagogue, not the other way around.²⁵ The earliest church was similar in worship, liturgy and function to the synagogue. Jewish sources call the synagogue a “church” [ecclesia]²⁶. James 2:1 called the church a “synagogue”

⁵ J. Eisenberg, J., *The Jewish Publication Society dictionary of Jewish words*, p. 107, A.D. 2001.

⁶ The Hasidic and Kabbalistic traditions practice immersion before entering the synagogue each Sabbath.

⁷ Rachel Hachlili, *Ancient Synagogues - Archaeology and Art: New Discoveries and Current Research*, p. 280, A.D. 2013.

⁸ Peter Richardson, *Building Jewish in the Roman East*, p. 130, A.D. 2004.

⁹ Philo, *Good Man* 81

¹⁰ Josephus, *Antiquities* 14.259–261: decree of 94 B.C.

¹¹ Jerusalem Talmud, y. Sukk. 5:1, I.5.A–H, describing the second temple synagogue in Alexandria, A.D. 400.

¹² Philo, *Good Person* 81–84

¹³ Babylonian Talmud, b. Git. 1:1, I.31.A–D

¹⁴ McClintock & Strong, *Cyclopaedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature*, Vol. 6, p. 762, Music, Instrumental. Many Protestant reformers were opposed to instrumental music including Martin Luther (*Erinnerungs Schriftt etlicher vom Adel vnd Stedten*, 1597 AD, pp. 74-76), John Calvin (*Commentary on Psalms* 33), Adam Clark (*Commentary*, Vol. 4, p. 684), John Wesley (*Adam Clarke's Commentary*, Vol. 4, p. 685), Charles Spurgeon (*Commentary on Psalm 33:2 and Psalm 42:4*).

¹⁵ *Anchor Bible Dictionary*, Music, Volume 4, Page 934.

¹⁶ Everett Ferguson, *A Cappella Music in the Public Worship of the Church*, p. 44, A.D. 2013. Ferguson notes that instrumental music was banned in first century synagogues.

¹⁷ The Greek Orthodox and Roman Catholic church broke communion with each other in AD 1054 for four doctrinal reasons including the introduction of instrumental music in worship by the Western church. The Greek Orthodox church continues their first century practice of acapella worship down to the present day.

¹⁸ Josephus, *Antiquities* 16.167-168

¹⁹ Marcus Tullius Cicero, 106-54 B.C., *For Flaccus* 28, Speech of M. T. Cicero in defence of Lucius Valerius Flaccus, 59 B.C.

²⁰ Replicating the ancient pattern of synagogues sending freewill offerings to the Temple in Jerusalem, Paul instructed the churches of Galatian and Corinth to make freewill weekly 1st day collections (as opposed to tithing) and then send the money to Jerusalem to help needy Christians (1 Cor 16:2; 2 Cor 9:7).

²¹ Xenephyris synagogue inscription: B.C. 139. JIGRE #24; *Corpus Inscriptionum Judaicarum II*, Jean-Baptiste Frey, 2.1441, A.D. 1952.

²² First century synagogues and churches both featured a plurality of elders who functioned as co-equal overseers. Luke 8:49; Acts 13:15; Acts 14:23; Titus 1:5.

²³ “Be pure: Do not drink [anything leavened] Do not [eat] anything leavened”, Bezalel Porten, *Context of Scripture*, The Elephantine Passover Letter, 3.46, 419 B.C. The New Testament never refers to the Lord’s Supper “blood” as wine (Greek, oinos) but instead calls it “fruit of the vine”. Matthew 26:29; Mark 14:25; Luke 22:18.

²⁴ *A Greek-English Lexicon of the Septuagint*, J. Lust, E. Eynikel, K. Hauspie, Introduction, A.D. 2003

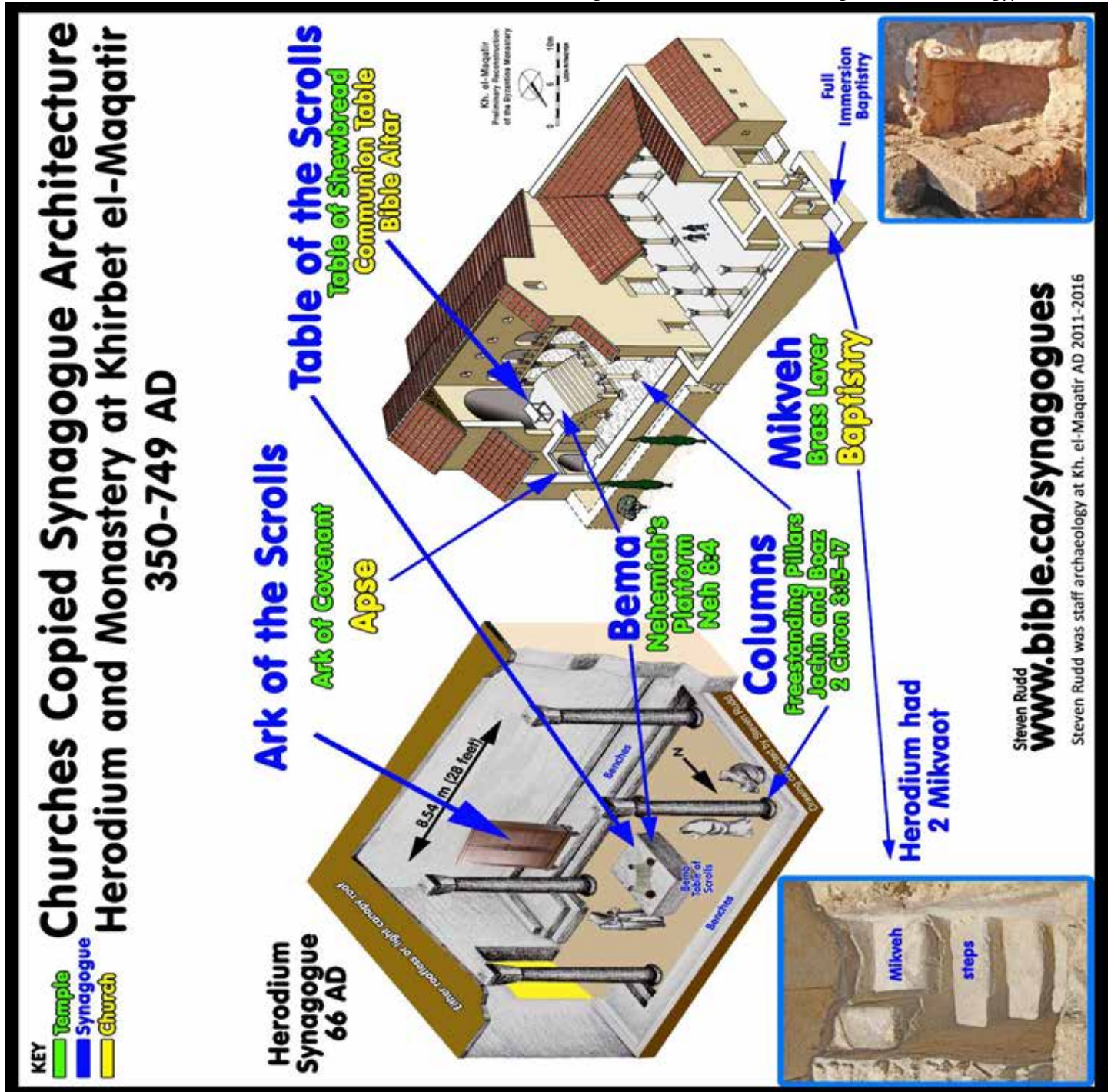
²⁵ Peter Richardson, *Building Jewish in the Roman East*, p. 343, A.D. 2004

²⁶ Philo, *The Special Laws*, I 325. A.D. 30.

[synagogos]. Jewish Rabbis of the first century even preached the same kind of uplifting sermon topics, designed to enrich everyday life and endure daily battles as in the church today.²⁷

Synagogue architecture in every church today:

Every church on earth today has physical architectural remnants of the ancient synagogue. The first church buildings were erected in the early Byzantine era around A.D. 327. The church at Khirbet el-Maqatir²⁸ dates to A.D. 375-749 and shares most of the architectural features of first century synagogues including a full immersion baptistry (mikveh), double columns and a bema (raised area where the readings were done). Yet even the simplest “house churches” today have a table, however crude, that the elements of the communion rest upon which was derived from the Table of the Scrolls. In a long list of ways, the early church was a mirror replica of Jewish synagogue architecture. The Synagogue Mikveh became the Church baptistry. The Synagogue bema derived from Ezra became the Church Pulpit. The Synagogue Niches and Ark of the Scrolls became the Church Apse. The Synagogue Table of the Scrolls became the church Communion Table. The Christian church will forever show vestiges of it ancient Jewish heritage formulated in Egypt.



²⁷ “On the seventh day there are spread before the people in every city innumerable lessons of prudence, and temperance, and courage, and justice, and all other virtues; during the giving of which the common people sit down, keeping silence and pricking up their ears, with all possible attention, from their thirst for wholesome instruction” Philo, The Special Laws, II 62.

²⁸ The author was a square supervisor of the church at Khirbet el-Maqatir excavations from 2011-2016 with ABR, under directors Dr. Bryant Wood and Dr. Scott Stripling.

The Synagogue was the prototype of the Christian Church for Worship and Function Prototype			
Prototype	Jerusalem Temple	Synagogue	Church
Who controlled	Sadducees: Acts 5:17	Not initially, but by 100 B.C. Pharisees took over control. Lk 11:43, Jn 12:42	Christians: Jew and Gentile
Weekly attendance	No (3 times a year)	Yes: every Sabbath (7 th day)	Yes: every first day. Acts 20:7; 1 Cor 16:2
Government	Levitical High priest Sole top authority	Democracy: Body of equal rulers (Mark 5:22, 35-36, 38; Luke 8:41, 13:14)	Democracy: plurality of equal elders/bishops/ shepherds. 1 Tim 3; Tit 1
Clericalism	Yes: Non-priests who entered the Holy Place were stoned.	No: Any Jew could lead any event in the synagogue.	No: Every Christian is a priest. Any man can preach, read, pray or officiate communion.
Age of participation	30 years for priests: Num 4. Ezek 1:1; John the Baptist and Jesus: Luke 3:23	Any pubescent boy	Any baptized boy
Independent and Autonomous	Yes	Yes	Yes until 4 th century when the diocese was invented.
Animal sacrifices	Yes	No	No
Focal point	Outward ritual of sacrifice & libation	Inward devotion of Torah study & prayer	Inward devotion of Bible study & prayer
Physical “no go zones” for common Jews in building	Yes	No	Not until the 4 th century when the clergy/laity distinction was invented.
Who can access the Torah inside the “Ark” (Bible).	Only Priests can touch Ark of Covenant.	Any Jew can access the Ark of Scrolls in the synagogue.	All Christians have equal access to Bible in church.
Instrumental Music in worship	Yes	No	No. Until 1054 A.D.
Who conducted public Bible readings in 30 A.D.	Priest in Hebrew which no one understood because the masses spoke Aramaic and Greek.	Any Jew in Greek which all understood	Any Christian in Greek which all understood
Language of Scripture	Hebrew	Greek Septuagint	Greek Septuagint
Physical worship	Most sacrifices kept at distance from the people.	All drew close to with spiritual events equally	Everyone directly shares the most sacred blood and body in Communion
Bible experts	High Priest	Pharisees	Ministers and overseers
Names	temple [hieron]	house of prayer [proseuche], Synagogue [synagōgē], Church [ekklēsia], Temple, House	Synagogue [synagōgē], Church [ekklēsia], Temple, House
Water of purification (Mode)	Brass Laver (Sprinkling)	Mikveh (immersion)	Baptism (immersion)
Water of purification (purpose)	Brass Laver (remove sin)	Mikveh (remove sin)	Baptism: Acts 22:16 (Remove sin)
Clothing after purification (clothed with garments of salvation)	Garments of salvation: Priests special clothing.	Mikveh: Isaiah 61:10 (wore white robe after immersion)	Baptism (“Put on” Christ: Gal 3:26-27)
Legal civil system	Levitical priests	Board of Elders	Christians 1 Corinthians 6:2
Worship liturgy	Animal sacrifices, song, prayer, bread, incense, candles	Holy bread, song, prayer, public reading of scripture, preaching, collections	Break bread, song, prayer, public reading of scripture, preaching, collections
Freestanding Columns	Solomon’s two freestanding temple columns: (Jachin, Boaz) 1 Kings 7:21	The Herodium Synagogue had freestanding columns that were symbolic not structural	Christians are the freestanding columns and the church is the pillar of truth. 1 Tim 3:15; Rev 3:12. The first church buildings had columns.
Refugee sanctuary	Yes “horns of altar” 1 Ki 1:50; 2:28 Cities of refuge.	Yes: Refugee Asylum Sanctuary Status in Synagogues	Yes: Refugee Asylum Sanctuary Status in Churches
Sacred meals eaten	Yes Passover	Yes Passover	Yes Communion
Common meals eaten	Yes (priests ate the leftover portion of sacrifices animals)	No.	No: Forbidden in 1 Corinthians 11:34
Frequency of eating unleavened bread	Mazzot: yearly	Mazzot: yearly	Communion: weekly
Women segregated in worship	YES. temple had a separate court for the women, as seen in the Wailing Wall today.	No: women sat with husbands and children	No: women sat with husbands and children
Women reading, praying, teaching, leading worship	No	No: A woman is seductive (Talmud, b. Ber. 3:5, I.16.F)	No: Flat forbidden 1 Tim 2:12
Schools	No	Every Synagogue was a school	Every church is a school

by Steven Rudd AD 2017, staff archaeologist at Kh. El-Maqatir AD 2011-2016, Tel Shiloh 2017-2024

Bible Blueprint for the Organization of the local church

Five terms describing the office of an elder			
Term	Greek word	Definition:	Emphasis
Elder or presbyter	Presbureros	An older man a senior	Experience
Overseer or bishop	Episcopos	A guardian or superintendent	Oversight
Shepherd or pastor	Poimen	Metaphoric term (tending flocks)	Protection
Steward	Oikonomo	Metaphoric term (treasurer)	Trustworthy
Eldership	Presbuterion	Group of older men/elders	Plurality & equality

All terms refer to same single office				
	Elder/Presbyter (Presbureros)	Overseer/bishop (Episcopos)	Shepherd/pastor (Poimen)	Steward (Oikonomo)
Acts 20:17,28	✓	✓	✓	
Tit 1:5,7	✓	✓		✓
1 Pe 5:1,2	✓		✓	

Introduction:

1. **Bible Qualifications for Overseer/Elder/Shepherd:** 1 Tim 3:1-7 & Tit 1:5-9
 - a. Elders must be veteran Christians who are older, spiritually minded, married men with believing children.
2. **Leaders (preachers, elders) are to be paid:** Luke 10:7; 1 Tim 5:17-18; 1 Cor 9:14; 1 Cor 9:6-14; Phil 4:14-19
3. **Leaders must be obeyed by the other members:** Hebrews 13:17; 1 Thess 5:12; 1 Cor 16:15-16
4. **Overseer/Elder/Shepherd have equal authority limited to one congregation:** Acts 20:28; 1 Pet 5:1-3; 1 Pet 5:1
5. **Plurality of Elders:** Tit 1:5; Acts 14:23; Jas 5:14; 1 Pe 5:1-3; 1 Ti 4:14; 1 Ti 5:17, Jerusalem: Acts 15:2,4; 15:6; 15:22; 15:23; 16:4; 21:18, Ephesus: Acts 20:17,28; Judea: Acts 11:29,30
6. **Four Organizational Possibilities for Local Churches**
 - a. Unscripturally organized: Pastor system (one man over church), Unqualified men (Position worse than having no elders at all), any organization larger than local church (world headquarters etc.)
 - b. Unscripturally unorganized: church has qualified men who are not elders.
 - c. Scripturally organized: a church which has a qualified eldership.
 - d. Scripturally unorganized: a church without elders because no one qualified: Acts 14:1-3,6,8,21-23.

Megiddo Church Building: AD 230

God Jesus Christ | Communion Table | Fish Symbol

Triclinium benches
The earliest synagogues and churches featured perimeter seating and were not oriented to a fixed compass heading. The central table was surrounded by Christians not an altar separating the clergy from the laity.

“You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the table [Greek: trapeza] of the Lord and the table of demons.” (1 Cor 10:21)

“This is My body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of Me.” (1 Cor 11:24)

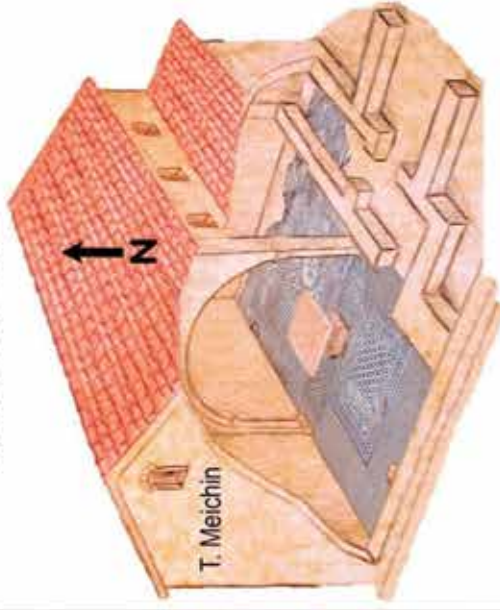
“The god-loving Akeptous has offered the table [Greek: trapeza] to God Jesus Christ as a memorial.” (1 Cor 10:21; 11:24)

Megiddo Prison Excavation
Yotam Tepper, AD 2005
Identified as Legio, Kefar 'Otnay



“Gaianus, also called Porphyrius, centurion, our brother, has made the pavement at his own expense as an act of liberality. Brutius has carried out the work.”

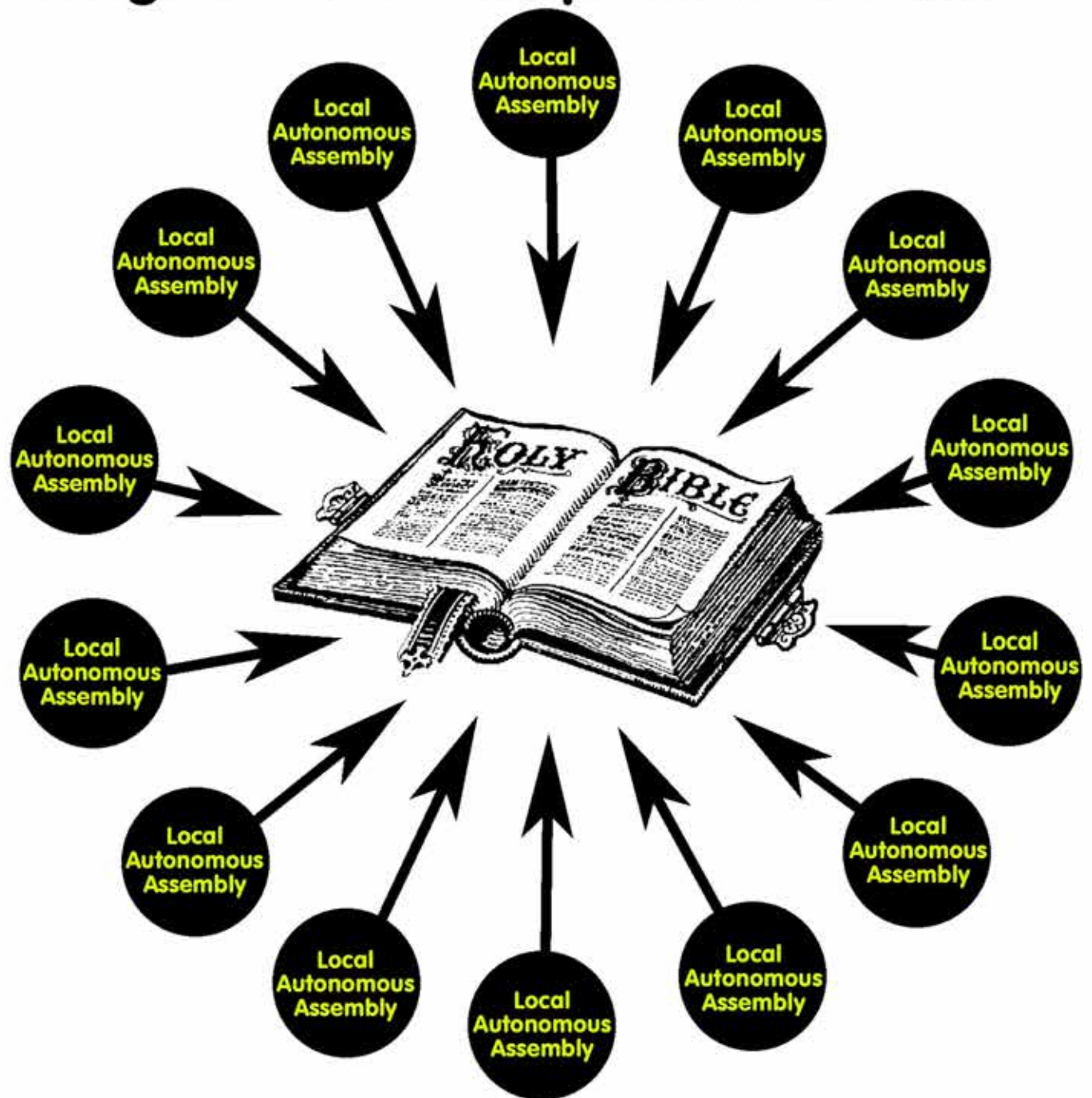
**Christian “fish” symbol
Tuna and Bass**



“Remember Primilla and Cyriaca and Dorothea, and moreover also Chreste.”

www.bible.ca/synagogues

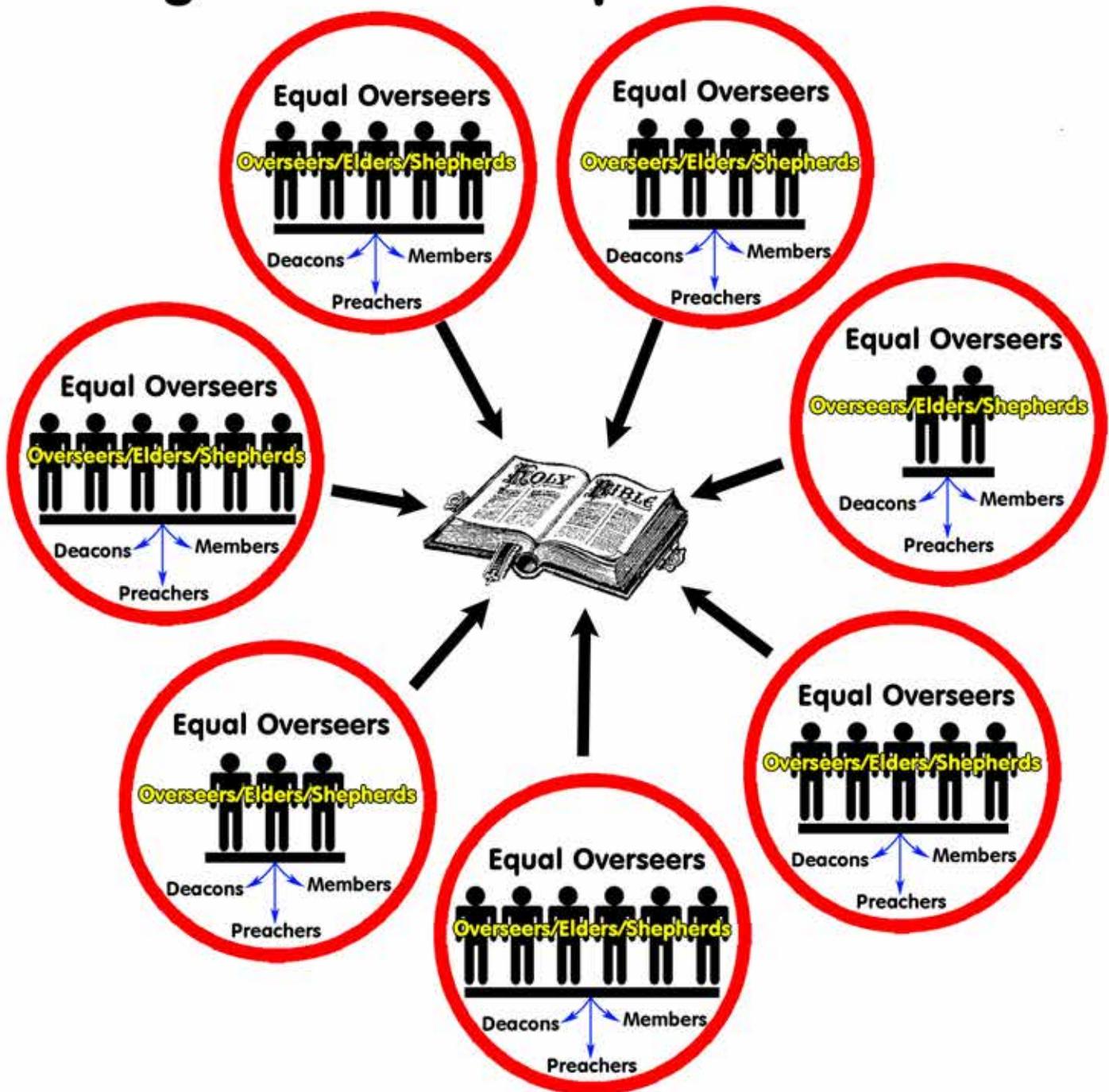
The New Testament Local Church Original Bible Blueprint: AD 33-150



1. The Bible is the only law for a local church, not creeds.
2. A local church is autonomous, not controlled by a Bible college.
3. A local church appoints their own elders, not a Bible college.
4. A local church chooses their own evangelist, not a Bible college.
5. Elders oversee churches and scholars oversee colleges, both are good, but let the church be the church and let colleges be colleges.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

The New Testament Local Church Autonomous Congregational Oligarchy Original Bible Blueprint: AD 33-150



Autonomous Congregational Oligarchy: AD 33-150

The Apostolic period where each local assembly is independent and self governing. A plurality of qualified, equal, autonomous overseers rule within their local church, but their authority does not extend outside their own local church assembly.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Church Organization Apostacy

Leader Exaltation

Clergy over Laity
Priesthood, Sainthood
Chancel screens
Lk 22:24-27, 1 Cor 1:2

Stage 1

Leader Titles

Pastor Ken
Father, Reverend
Preacher Steve
Mt 23:6-12



Leader Credentials

Ordination
College Degrees
Certificates, Licenses

Suspend Autonomy

Head Elder, Diocese,
Ordination, Colleges
1 Pet 5:1-3



Pride

Desire to be like
denominations.
1 Samuel 8:4-7

Leader Clothing

Updress members
Fancy Suit,
Jewellery, Ring
Staff, Headdress
Mt 23:5



Physical Liturgy

Mt 23:23
Sacramentalism, Icons, Statues
Incense, Candles, Stained glass
Ritual vs. Morality Rom 12:1
Buildings vs. bodies 1 Cor 6:19

Religionizing Common Words

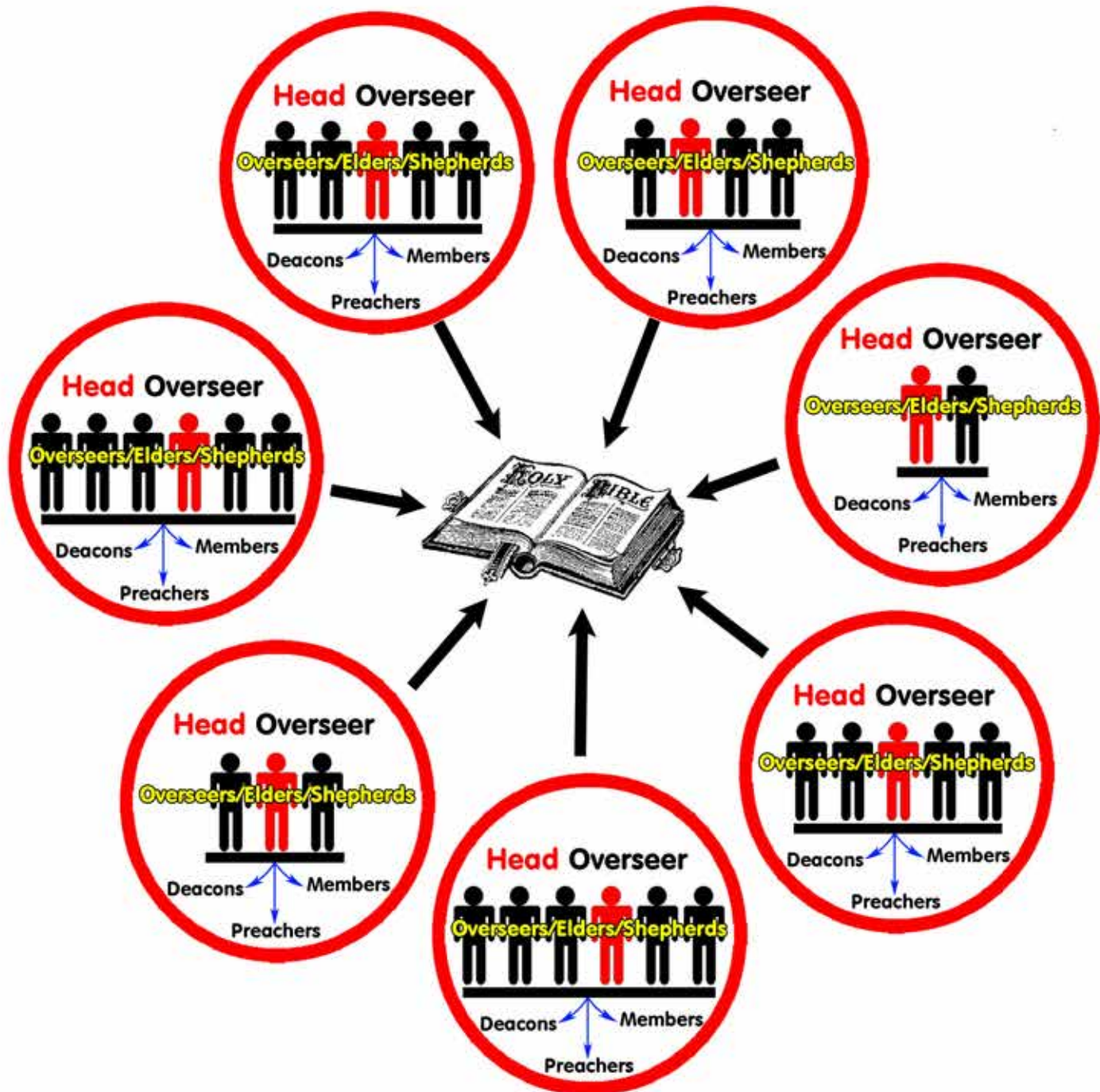
Church, Baptism, Pastor,
Presbyter, Bishop, Liturgy
Saint, Priest, Liturgy

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Local Church Organization in AD 150

APOSTACY STAGE ONE

Rise of the Head Overseer



Autonomous Congregational Board with Chairman: AD 150

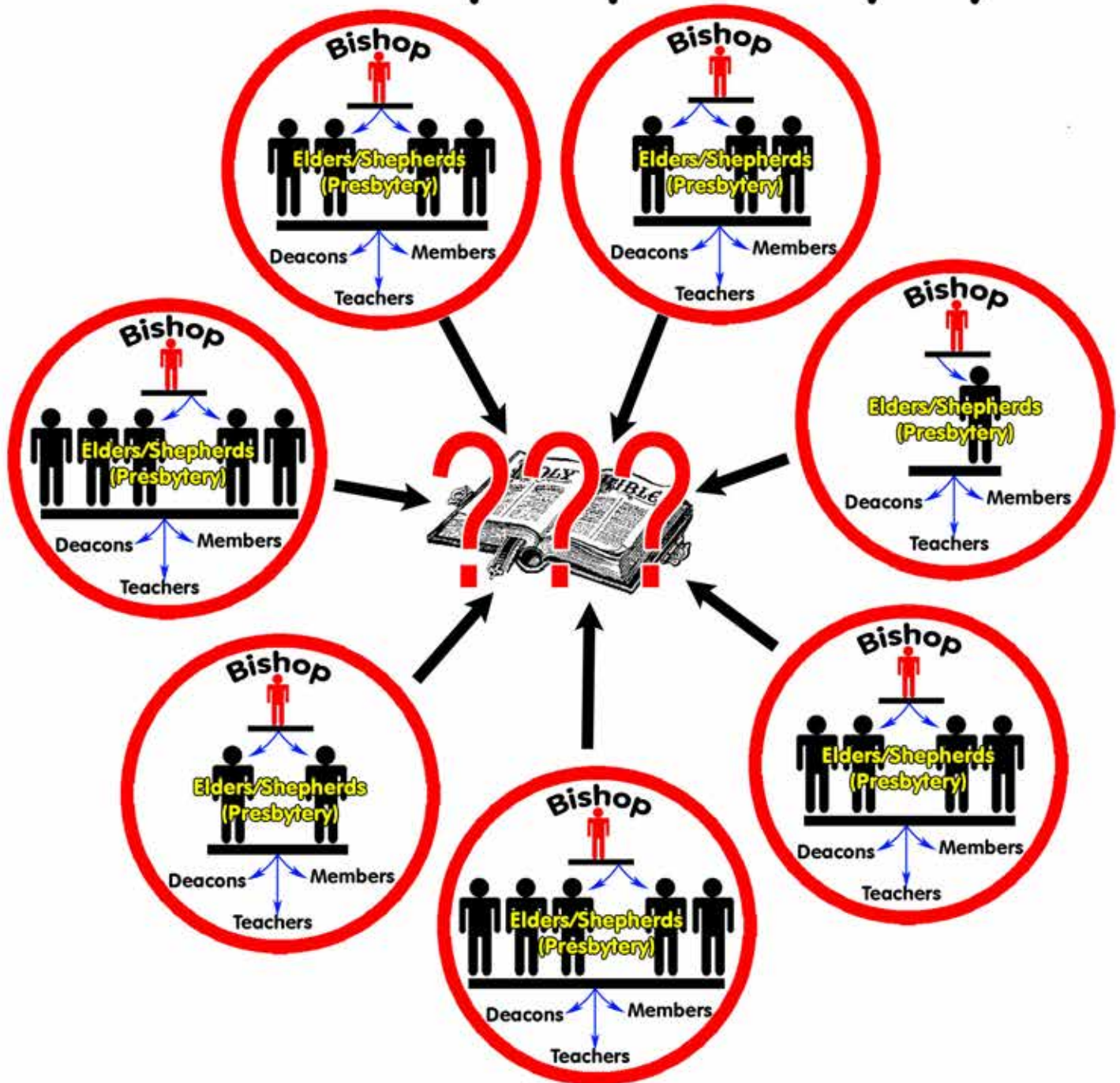
Apostacy Stage 1: The pulpit minister/preacher/evangelist, was often appointed as a qualified overseer in his local church. His knowledge of scripture generally exceeded his fellow overseers, and he was often looked to as providing valuable insight and direction in congregational matters, but no one until AD 150 dared to claim a higher authority over his fellow overseers.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Local Church Organization in AD 200

APOSTACY STAGE TWO

Rise of the Episcopal Presbytery



Autonomous Congregational Bishop over Presbytery: AD 200

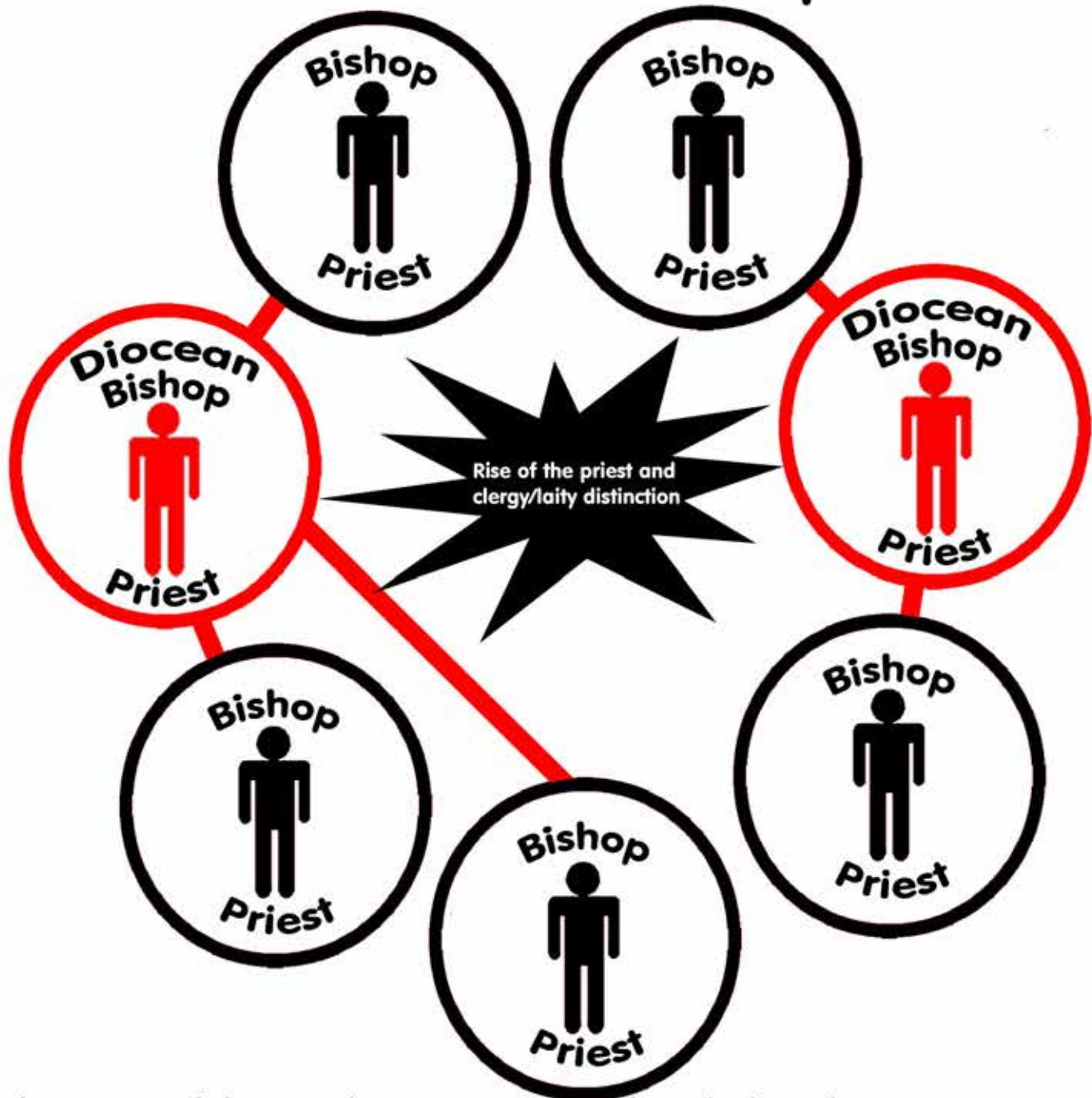
Apostacy Stage 2: Episcopal Presbytery: The pulpit minister/preacher/evangelist (who is also an overseer) begins to exclusively call himself "overseer" as head of the local church over his former colleagues who are no longer called overseers but they retain the titles of "elders/shepherds" (presbytery). The original church office is now two separate offices consisting of single overseer (Episcopate) who rules over a body of equal men (Presbytery).

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Local Church Organization in AD 250

APOSTACY STAGE THREE

Rise of the Diocesan Bishop/Priest



Diocesan Bishop/Priest over many local churches: AD 250

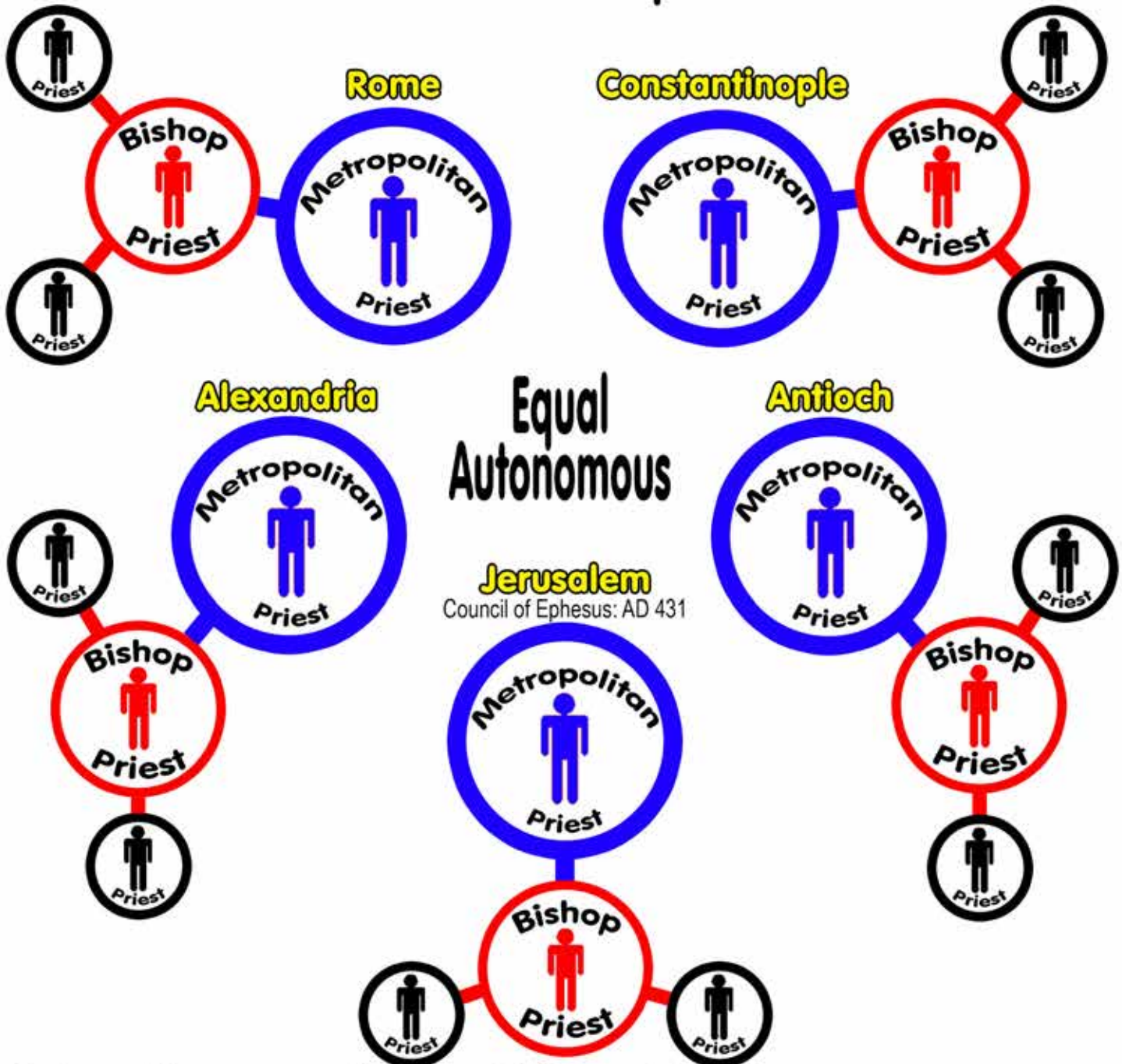
Apostacy Stage 3 is marked by 5 major changes: 1. Total abolition of local church autonomy when diocesan bishops control many local churches, 2. Local churches are ruled by one man, not a plurality of men, making the presbytery functionally extinct. 3. The qualifications for an overseer in 1 Timothy 3 are ignored. 4. The bishop begins exclusively calling himself a priest, stripping all Christians of this previously held status. 5. The clergy/laity distinction is seen in the architecture of the earliest Byzantine church buildings with a marble chancel screen barriers and raised bema where the priest stands.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Local Church Organization in AD 300

APOSTACY STAGE FOUR

Rise of the Metropolitans



Metropolitans over Diocesan Bishops: AD 300

Apostacy stage 4 in AD 300 further concentrated power by putting many diocesan bishops (who themselves ruled over many local bishops) under the control of dozens of Metropolitans living in the largest and most important Roman provincial capital cities. By AD 325 the Nicene creed gave pre-eminence to the four Metropolitan bishops of Rome, Constantinople, Antioch, and Alexandria. These further evolved into Patriarchates and with the addition of Jerusalem in AD 431, the church was divided into 5 geographic autonomous regions. Not until AD 588 would John IV the Faster, Patriarchate of Constantinople be first to seize all power and be first to claim the title of "Universal Bishop" (Pope). Local preachers were called priest but not bishops.

Steven Rudd

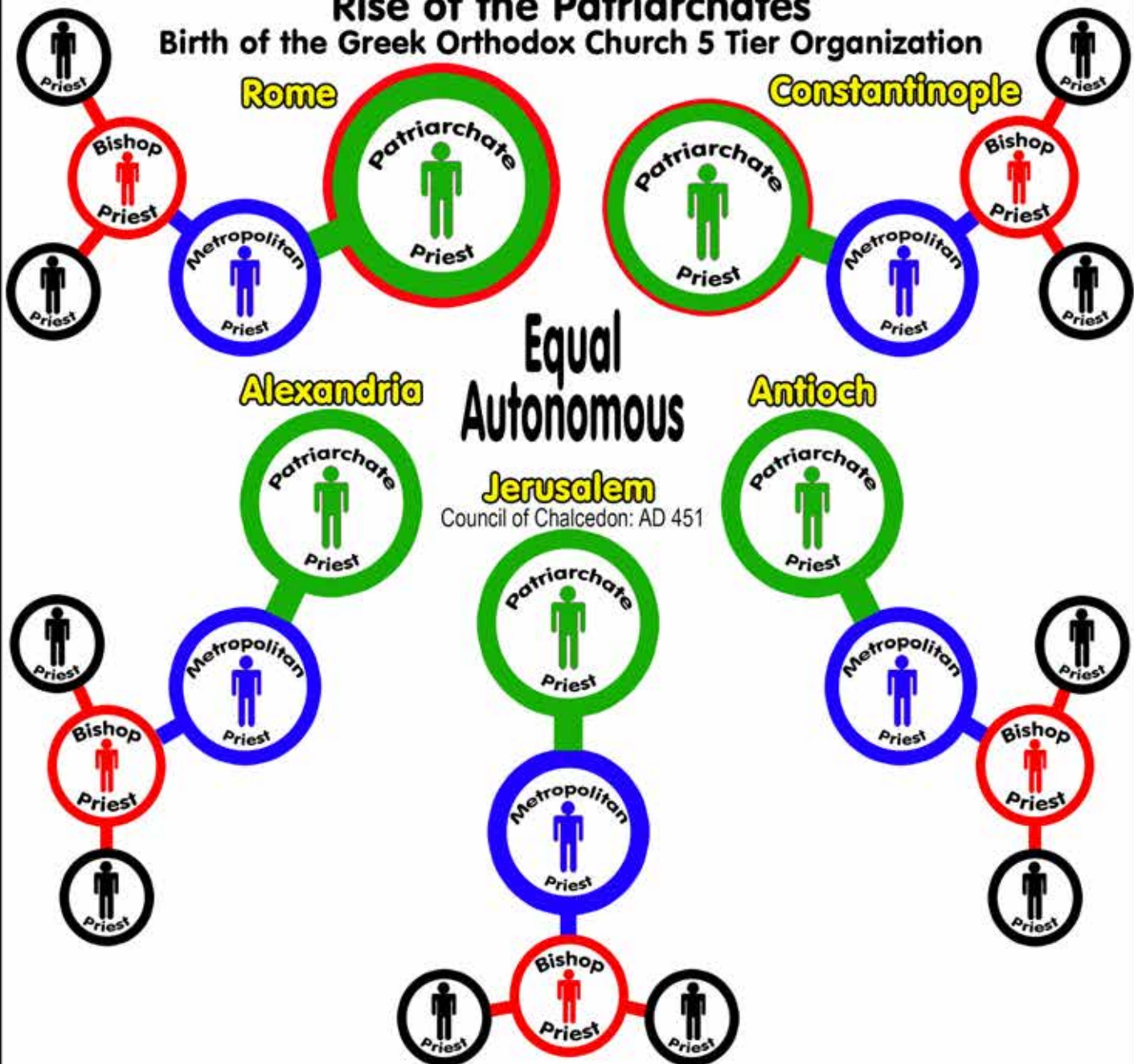
www.bible.ca

Local Church Organization in AD 381

APOSTACY STAGE FIVE

Rise of the Patriarchates

Birth of the Greek Orthodox Church 5 Tier Organization



Equal
Autonomous

Jerusalem
Council of Chalcedon: AD 451

Patriarchates over Metropolitans: AD 381

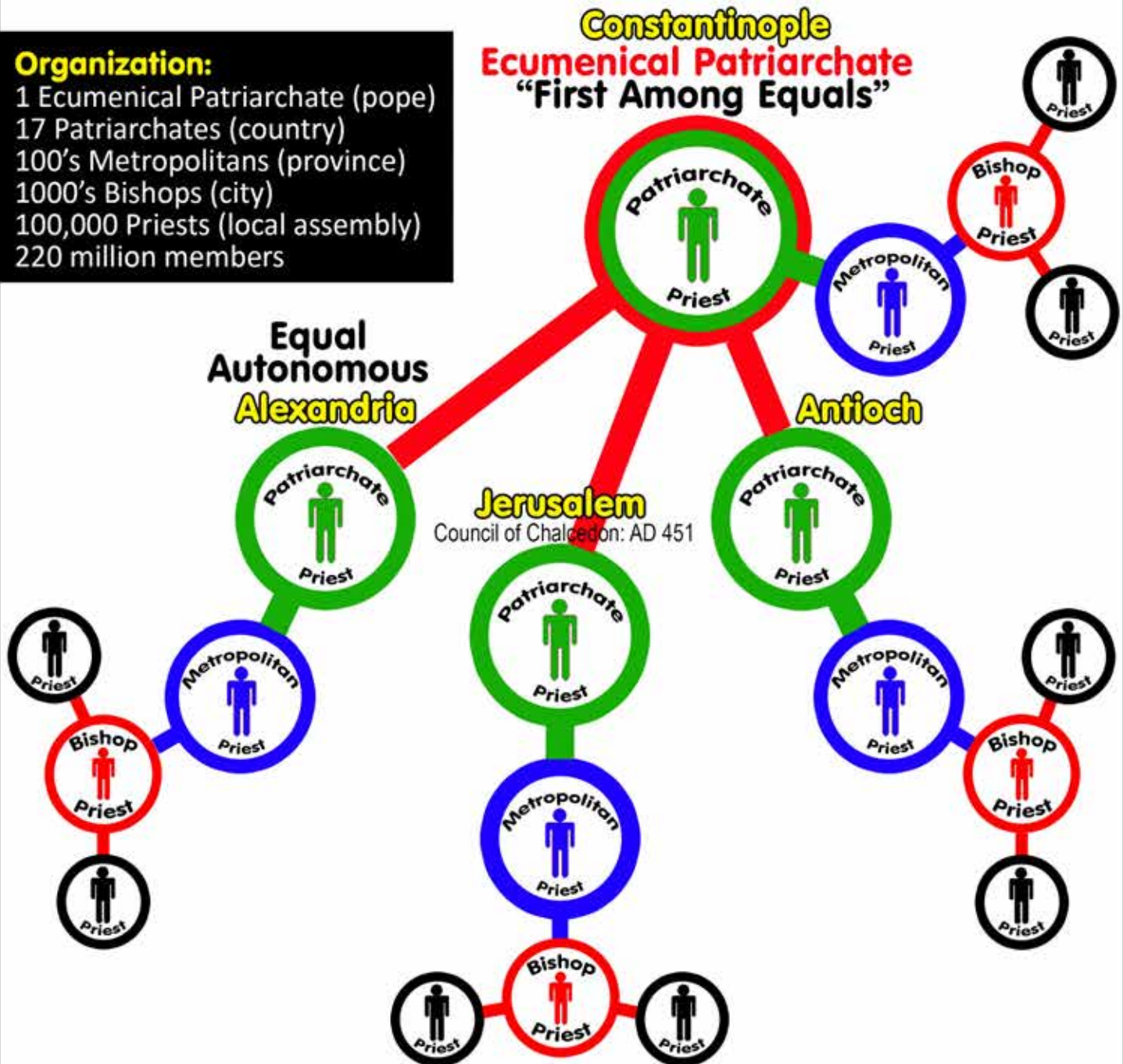
Apostacy stage 5 divided the world up into 5 geographic zones. In AD 381, the council of Constantinople established 4 cities with equal and autonomous Patriarchates: Rome, Constantinople (new capital of Empire), Antioch (Apostle Paul's home church), and Alexandria (Academic center of the world). However, Rome was seen as "first among equals" in the western Latin church, and Constantinople was seen as "first among equals" in the eastern Greek church, but second to Rome. This 5-tier organization of Universal Bishop, Patriarchates, Metropolitans, Bishops, and priests is how the Greek Orthodox church is organized from AD 381 to the present. Thus, the Orthodox church was founded in AD 381. The Council of Chalcedon in AD 451 added Jerusalem as the 5th Patriarchates. Local churches are stripped of their biblical "overseers, shepherds, and elders" and the preacher is exclusively called an unbiblical "priest" to the exclusion of members.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Greek Orthodox Church founded in AD 381 Unbiblical Five-Tier Organization

Organization:

1 Ecumenical Patriarchate (pope)
17 Patriarchates (country)
100's Metropolitans (province)
1000's Bishops (city)
100,000 Priests (local assembly)
220 million members



Unbiblical organization of the Greek Orthodox Church: AD 381-present

The current 5-tier organization of the Orthodox church traces its origin to the council of Constantinople in AD 381, which proclaimed Constantinople as "first" over the Patriarchates of Antioch and Alexandria, but "second" to Rome. After the church split fellowship in AD 1054 into Roman Catholic (West/Latin) and Orthodox (East/Greek), Constantinople became the functional Pope with the title of Ecumenical Patriarchate. In contrast to the extreme over/under military command style of the 3-tier Roman Catholic organization, Orthodox emphasizes autonomy like King Arthur's Knights of the Round Table. Local "parishes" are stripped of all autonomy and their biblical "overseers, shepherds, and elders" and replaced with an unbiblical "priest", further stripping the common members of their Biblical status of both saints and priests.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Roman Catholic Church founded in AD 606 Unbiblical Three-Tier Organization

Organization:

1 Universal Bishop (pope)
5600 Bishops
400,000 Priests (local parish)
2.2 billion members



Rome
Boniface III
AD 606

Catholic vs. Orthodox Pope Wars: AD 588-606

AD 533: Emperor Justinian I proclaimed the bishop of Rome supreme head of all churches, but the decree was ignored by all the bishops of Rome who never took the title bestowed by the Emperor.

AD 588: Constantinopolitan synod: John IV the Faster, patriarch of Constantinople, is granted the title of Universal Bishop but doesn't start using it till 595 AD.

AD 590: Gregory I, the great, becomes bishop of Rome, but never called himself Universal Bishop and considered it an abomination to do so.

AD 595: John IV the Faster, bishop of Constantinople, starts using the title of "universal bishop".

AD 595: Gregory, bishop of Rome, condemns John with the following:

1. Apostle Peter never claimed to be Universal Bishop. (Gregory 5.20)
2. Neither Gregory nor any other bishop of Rome has ever called himself the Universal Bishop. (Gregory 5.43)
3. Gregory Bishop of Rome, calls "Universal Bishop" a foolish title, an offence, a frivolous name, exceedingly harmful, precursor of Antichrist, sign of the times the antichrist is near. (Gregory 7.33)
4. Gregory condemns John as Lucifer with Isa 14:12-15 by usurping, dethroning Christ as the only Universal Bishop. (Gregory 5.18; 5.21)

AD 595: John dies the same year he claimed to be Universal Bishop.

AD 604: Gregory, the bishop of Rome dies and is replaced by Sabinian, who reigns for two years but never calls himself Universal Bishop and died February AD 606.

AD 606: Boniface III succeeds Sabinian, and Emperor Phocas proclaims Boniface III as Universal Bishop, transferring the title from Constantinople to Rome. Boniface III is the first bishop of Rome in history to wear the title of "Universal Bishop".

AD 607 AD: Boniface III dies on 12 November, shortly after claiming to be Universal Bishop. just like John IV.

AD 610: Muhammed founds Islam which decimates 80% of the church.

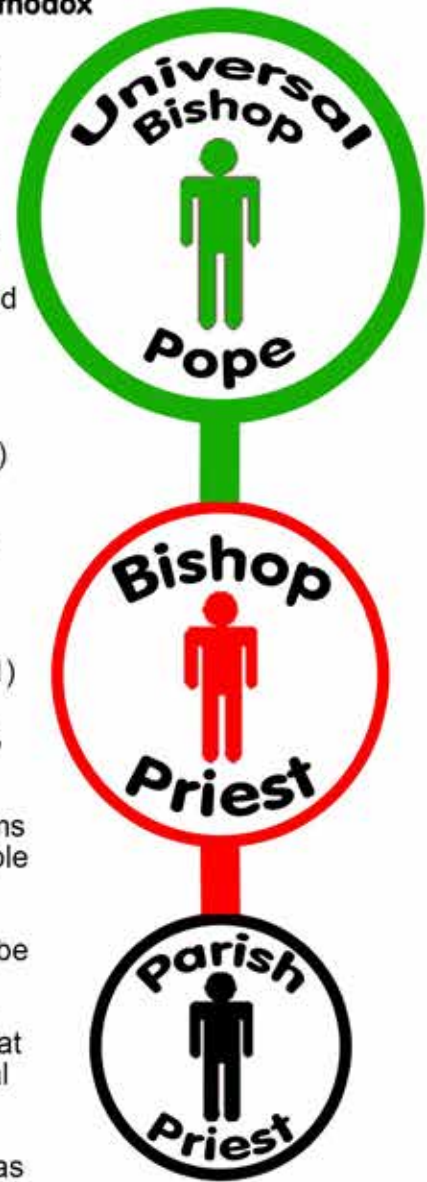
AD 1054: The Orthodox condemned the Catholic church for claiming that Peter or any bishop of Rome before Boniface III functioned as Universal Bishop.

Today: The Roman Catholic church falsifies history by claiming every bishop of Rome back to Peter, was Universal Bishop otherwise known as "the pope". There is little evidence Peter was ever in Rome.

Unbiblical organization of the Roman Catholic Church: AD 606-present

The current 3-tier organization of the Roman Catholic church traces its origin to Pope Boniface III in AD 606, who was the first Bishop of Rome who dared take on the title of Universal Bishop and dethrone Jesus Christ. The contemporary 5-tier organization was reduced to 3-tiers with Pope (also a bishop and priest), Bishops (also priests), and Priests (local parish). The trademark Biblical autonomy of the local church was long extinct. Catholic and Orthodox separated in AD 606 but did not divorce until AD 1054. The Orthodox grounds for divorce were the new Catholic practices of sprinkling instead of immersion, instrumental music, and the claim of Universal Bishop.

Historically, it was the Roman Catholics who broke away from the Orthodox in AD 606 and 1054, not the other way around.



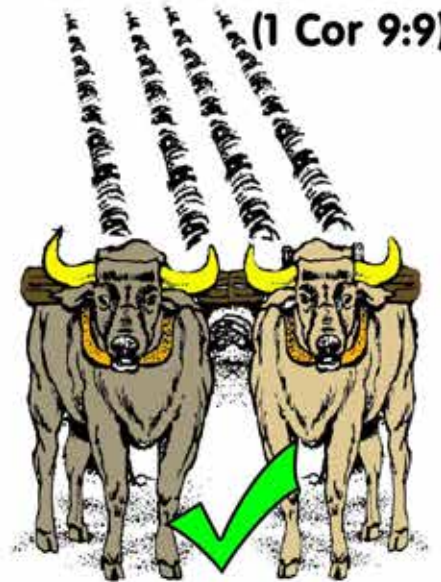
Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca

Preachers are “underrowers” **not fatcats**
Preachers are “oxen” **not eagles**

A work ox,
not the
Big Bull of
the herd

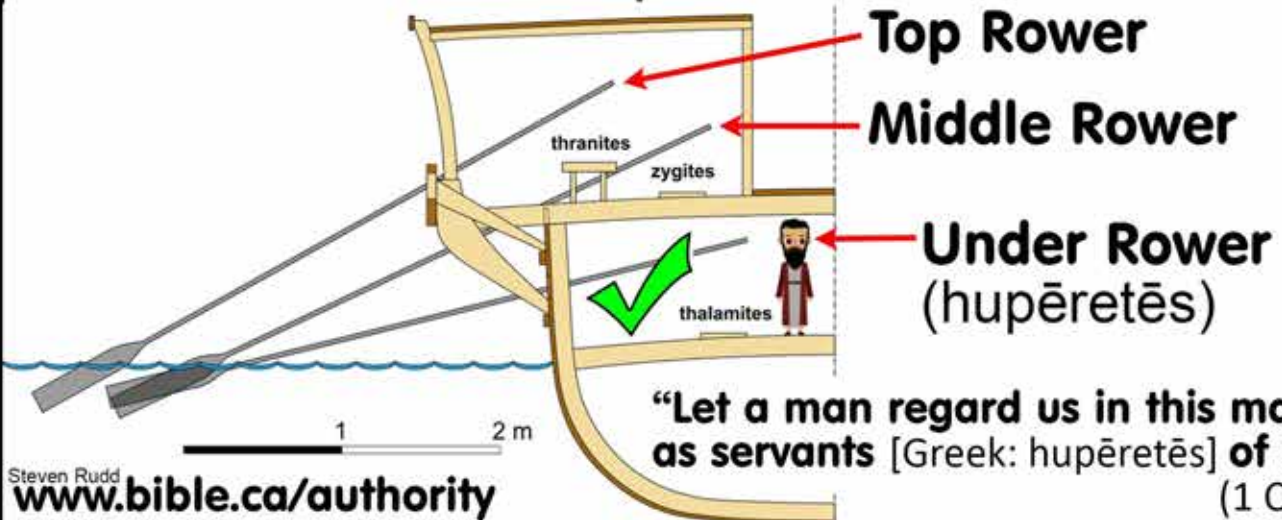


“YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE **THE OX**
WHILE HE IS THRESHING.”
(1 Cor 9:9)



Underrowers on a Trireme Ship

The underrower was the lowest-ranked worker in the hottest, stinkiest, and dirtiest place on the boat.



“Let a man regard us in this manner,
as servants [Greek: hupēretēs] of Christ.”
(1 Cor 4:1)

I. Bible Blueprint for local Preachers Wages:

A. Preachers and elders are to be respected: Heb 13:17 1 Thess 5:12-13; "Esteem" Greek: **hēgeomai**.

"Recognize, identify, mark" Greek: **oida**.

1. Preachers must submit to the authority of the elders within their local church and have no authority outside their local church. However, preachers are in a headship relationship with a submissive local congregation. Preachers do not have any authority independent of the overseers. There is a pattern of 12 different headship/submission relationships in the Bible. The rules for any one pattern of headship/submission can be applied to the other 11. The husband as head must **look across** to his wife as an equal and the wife must **look up** to the husband as her lord. It is a sin for a husband to treat his wife as inferior and it is a double sin for the wife to treat her husband as an inferior. Since Christ, who is creator God, is in submission to God the Father, it is rebellion against God for wives to refuse to submit to their husbands. Indeed, Christ will never ask a wife to do anything He has not already done himself. If Christ submits to God, the wife cannot complain about submitting to her husband. This principle that submitters **look up** to superiors, and heads **look across** to submitters as equals applies to all 12 patterns of headship and submission and is demonstrated by Paul, "Do not sharply rebuke an older man, but rather appeal to him as a father [**look up** as superior], to the younger men as brothers [**look across** equals]" (1 Timothy 5:1). Gospel preachers do not look down over the congregations or lord their authority over them. Instead, the local evangelist **looks across** to each member of their local church as an equal, while the congregation **looks up** to them as a superior. Preachers are to esteem the members of their congregations, the same way a husband is to esteem his wife as an equal: "Do nothing from selfishness or empty conceit, but with humility of mind **regard** [Gr: **hēgeomai**] one another as more important than yourselves." (Phil 2:3) This follows the example of Jesus our creator who did not esteem himself even though he was God: "Although Jesus existed in the form of God, did not **regard** [Gr: **hēgeomai**] equality with God a thing to be grasped" (Phil 2:6). In the same way preachers esteem those they lead to Christ higher than themselves, "Remember those who **led/esteemed** [Gr: **hēgeomai**] you, who spoke the word of God to you; and considering the result of their conduct, imitate their faith" (Heb 13:7). Preachers do not have any authority independent of the overseers. Instead, preachers **look up** to their elders as superiors and the elders look across to them **as equals**. Just as Christians submit to each other, preachers are to submit to the church, and local members are to submit to the preachers. Your role as a preacher is to present teaching and guidance to your audience, and then it is entirely up to them to either accept or reject it. Just as a husband CANNOT force his wife to submit to him in obedience, so too a preacher CANNOT force the local church to accept his teaching or advice.
2. The two Greek words (**hēgeomai**, **oida**) establish the headship of church leaders over members:
 - a. Local church members appoint and ordain their own elders and preachers and have the power to remove them from their ordained positions. Bible Schools violated local church autonomy when they appoint or fire preachers for local churches. However, just as a wife puts herself in submission to the husband of her choice, so too a congregation must submit to her chosen leaders.
 - b. "But we request of you, brethren, that you **appreciate/see/mark/identify** [Gr: **oida**] those who diligently labor among you, and have charge over you in the Lord and give you instruction, and that you **esteem** [Gr: **hēgeomai**] them very highly in love because of their work. Live in peace with one another." (1 Thess 5:12–13)
 - c. "Obey your **leaders/esteemed** [Gr: **hēgeomai**] and submit to them, for they keep watch over your souls as those who will give an account. Let them do this with joy and not with grief, for this would be unprofitable for you." (Heb 13:17)

B. Examples of wages in the Bible:

1. God paid Nebuchadnezzar wages by giving him Egypt:
 - a. "Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made his army labor hard against Tyre; every head was made bald and every shoulder was rubbed bare. But he and his army had no wages from Tyre for the labor that he had performed against it." Therefore thus says the Lord God, "Behold, I

will give the land of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. And he will carry off her wealth and capture her spoil and seize her plunder; and it will be wages for his army. "I have given him the land of Egypt for his labor which he performed, because they acted for Me," declares the Lord God." (Ezekiel 29:18–20)

2. Heaven and hell are wages due: Salvation is a free gift, but our wages are proportional to our work:
 - a. "Be glad in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your wage is great in heaven. For in the same way their fathers used to treat the prophets." (Luke 6:23)
 - b. "For the wages of sin is death, but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus." (Rom 6:23)
 - c. "Already he who reaps is receiving wages and is gathering fruit for life eternal; so that he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together." (John 4:36)
 - d. "Now he who plants and he who waters are one; but each will receive his own wages according to his own labor." (1 Corinthians 3:8)
 - e. "If any man's work which he has built on it remains, he will receive wages." (1 Corinthians 3:14)
 - f. "Watch yourselves, that you do not lose what we have accomplished, but receive a full wage." (2 Jn 8)
 - g. "Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done." (Revelation 22:12)
- C. Preachers and elders are to be paid wages.
 1. Christians are obligated to generously support preachers: Lk 10:5-7; 1 Cor 9:6-14; 1 Tim 5:18; Gal 6:5-7
 2. Physical vs. spiritual debt:
 - a. **New converts indebted to pay preacher's wages:** "If we sowed spiritual things in you, is it too much if we reap material things from you?" (1 Cor 9:11)
 - b. **Gentiles indebted to Jews for benevolence:** "Yes, they were pleased to do so, and they are indebted to Jerusalem Hebrew Christians. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they are indebted to minister to them also in material things." (Rom 15:27)
 3. Preachers can be paid wages from the church treasury: Acts 15:3, Rom 15:24; 2 Cor 11:8-9; 12:13; Phil 4:14-19
 4. Genuine preachers will support themselves to keep preaching:
 - a. Paul was a tentmaker when Corinth did not support him: Acts 18:1–3; 1 Cor 9:17–18
 - b. Wicked preachers do it only for the money: Balaam's wages of unrighteousness: Jude 11
 5. "Send them on their way" with money and/or provisions:
 - a. Slaves not "sent away" emptyhanded when set free: Deut 15:13
 - b. Preachers "sent away" with provisions in peace, not emptyhanded and despised, 1 Cor 16:6,11, lacking nothing, Tit 3:13, a manner worthy of God, 3 John 6, **from the church treasury, Acts 15:3, Rom 15:24.**
 6. Preachers and elders receive honor = money = honorarium
 - a. "The **elders who rule well** are to be considered worthy of **double honor** (twice the money for twice the work), especially those who work hard at preaching and teaching. For the Scripture says, "You shall not muzzle the ox while he is threshing," and "The laborer is **worthy of his wages.**" 1 Timothy 5:17-18
 - b. Balaam loved the wages of unrighteousness": Balak to Balaam: "I will indeed **honor you richly** if you curse Israel" (2 Pe 2:15; Num 22:15–18)
 - c. Corban: "Whatever I have that would help you has been **given** to God (Corban)," he is not to **honor** his father or his mother." (Mt 15:4–6)
 - d. Church benevolence list: "**Honor** widows who are widows indeed" (1 Timothy 5:3)
 - e. "They also **honored us with many honors** of respect; and when we were setting sail, they **supplied us with all we needed.**" (Acts 28:10)
 - f. Judas' 30 shekels: "it is the **honor/price** of blood." (Matthew 27:6)
 - g. Ananias and Sapphira "kept back some of the **honor/price**" (Acts 5:2)
 - h. "You are bought with a **price/honor**: therefore glorify God in your body." (1 Cor 6:20)

7. Preacher's wages are paid on basis of what is owed, not out of need or benevolence. We do not support preachers out of benevolence, we pay them wages that are owed. We support widows through benevolence which is not "owed". Preachers have the same needs as any employee, but factory workers are not paid based on their needs, but on the basis of the work they do. Preachers must work hard to earn their wages just like any employee:
 - a. "Now to the one who works, his wage is not credited as a favor, but as what is due." (Romans 4:4)
 - b. "'Woe to him who builds his house without righteousness And his upper rooms without justice, Who uses his neighbor's services without pay And does not give him his wages," (Jeremiah 22:13)
 - c. "Behold, the pay of the laborers who mowed your fields, and which has been withheld by you, cries out against you; and the outcry of those who did the harvesting has reached the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth." (James 5:4)
 - d. "'When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, 'Call the laborers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last group to the first.'" (Matthew 20:8)
 - e. "Who at any time serves as a soldier at his own expense [wages]? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat the fruit of it? Or who tends a flock and does not use the milk of the flock?" (1 Corinthians 9:7)
 - f. "Some soldiers were questioning him, saying, 'And what about us, what shall we do?' And he said to them, 'Do not take money from anyone by force, or accuse anyone falsely, and be content with your wages.'" (Luke 3:14)
8. Examples of preachers receiving wages:
 - a. **The 70:** "'Stay in that house, eating and drinking what they give you; for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not keep moving from house to house.'" (Luke 10:7)
 - b. "I robbed other churches by taking wages from them to serve you;" (2 Cor 11:8)
 - c. "Therefore, **being sent on their way by the church**" (Acts 15:3)
 - d. "For the Scripture says, 'YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING,' and 'The laborer is worthy of his wages.'" (1 Timothy 5:18)
 - e. "For if I do this voluntarily, I have a wage; but if against my will, I have a stewardship entrusted to me. What then is my wage? That, when I preach the gospel, I may offer the gospel without charge, so as not to make full use of my right in the gospel." (1 Corinthians 9:17–18)
9. Preachers are "under-rowers", not rich fat cats living like kings far above the average member:
 - a. Always remember, Paul used the Greek word, "**hupēretēs**" to describe both himself as an apostle, and Sosthenes the preacher, "Let a man regard us in this manner, as servants [Gr: **hupēretēs**] of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God" (1 Cor 4:1). The word "underrower" refers to the man who is positioned on the bottom of three rows of oars of an ancient Greek ship known as a Trireme, pictured right. This was the hottest, stinkiest, and dirtiest place to work on the boat. Always have this low esteem of yourself.
 - b. Typology from Mosaic tithing suggests preachers should enjoy the best quality of produce and livestock the church can give, at a median standard of living of the members. Levites enjoyed the best first fruits of the oil, wine, grain, fruit, but they were not categorically richer with more overall wealth than the average Hebrew: Numbers 18:12-14; Ex 23:19; Lev 2:14. So preachers do not get more produce and livestock than the church members, they should get the best quality.
 - c. Abuses can occur when preachers live far above the average church member. Denominational preachers live like rich fat cats who encourage and motivate their local church members to selfishly desire power, influence, favors, and praise from the preacher through their servitude. Serving the preacher for return benefit is sin. Yes, members need to voluntarily provide preachers with the best they can give, but preachers must not encourage and relish in their positions of esteem but follow the example of Jesus.



- d. Abuses of excessive wealth occurred in the first century with the high priests. Eleazar son of Annas was likely “the rich man who habitually dressed in purple and fine linen, joyously living in splendor every day” (Luke 16:19). Jesus directly targeted the wealth of the wicked high priests by identifying the rich man with 5 brothers as **Eleazar son of Annas, and the rich man’s father as Annas**. “Now the report goes, that this elder Annas proved a most fortunate man; for he had five sons, who had all performed the office of a high priest to God, and he had himself enjoyed that dignity a long time formerly, which had never happened to any other of our high priests.” (Josephus Antiquities 20.198). Scripture, Josephus, and Eusebius discussed the succession of high priests (Eus., Hist. Eccl. 1.10). Annas had 5 sons and was appointed high priest by Quirinius in AD 6 and deposed in AD 15 by the Judean Governor Valerius Gratus, who appointed Ismael, the son of Phabi AD 15-16. **Then Eleazar son of Annas, AD 16–17 (Ant. 18.33–35)**. Then Caiaphas, AD 18–36 (son-in-law of Annas). Then Jonathan son of Annas, AD 36–37 (Ant. 19.313; 20.162). Then Theophilus son of Annas, AD 37–41 (Ant. 19.297). Later Matthias son of Annas, AD 43 (Ant. 19.312–316). Finally, Annas son of Annas who beheaded James, brother of Jesus Christ, AD 63, (Ant. 20.196–203). Jesus endured 6 trials, three Jewish wherein he was condemned to death by deposed high priest Annas, and his son-in-law Caiaphas, who was acting high priest AD 18-36, and three Roman where he was proclaimed innocent. The rich man was likely one of the 5 sons of Annas who had died. When the rich man in Hades said he had a living father and 5 living brothers, he counted his 4 brothers plus his brother-in-law, Caiaphas (John 18:13-14). **The only possible candidate for the “rich man” is Eleazar son of Annas, who served as high priest for one year AD 16–17, after which almost nothing is known (Ant. 18.33–35)**.

D. Bible Blueprint on missionary preacher wages

1. Local churches sent preachers on missions:
 - a. Jerusalem sent **Barnabas to Antioch**: Acts 11:22
 - b. Antioch sent **Barnabas and Saul to missionary journey**: Acts 13:1–4
 - c. Jerusalem sent **Paul and Barnabas, Judas, Silas to Antioch** Acts 15:22–31
2. Many churches sent support directly to preacher: “support such men”: 3 John 4
 - a. Philippians sent support to Paul: Philippians 1:3–5; 4:14–18;
 - b. Macedonian churches (Berea, Thessalonica) supported Paul: 2 Cor 11:8–9



Preachers aren't Fat Cats!

Hebrew Tithing and Freewill Offerings

Individual vs. Temple Benevolence to Non-Jews

Individual Tithes

10% of the best crops, livestock, and produce was sent to the Levites in 70 Levitical cities not Jerusalem

Num 18:12-24; Lev 2:14; 27:30-32
Deut 14:22-24; Ex 22:29-30; 23:19

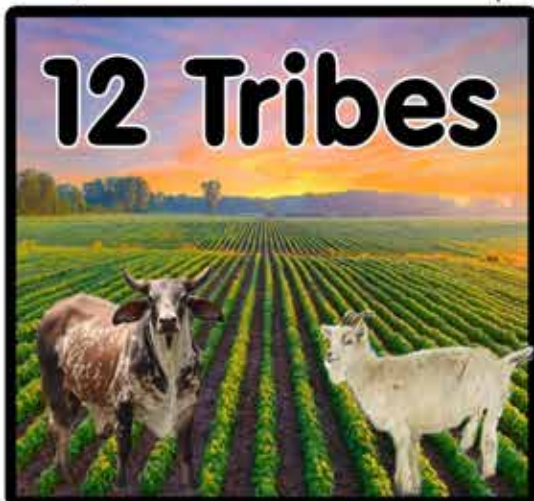
War spoils tithe 0.2%: Num 31:28.

All Tithes

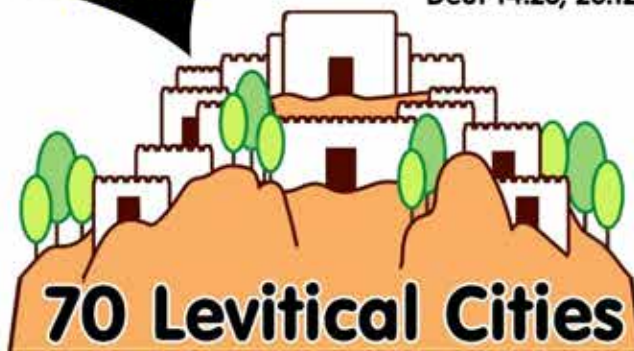
Mal 3:8

Universal Tithe

3rd and 6th year tithes were deposited in public areas and shared equally by Gentiles, orphans, widows, and Levites.
Deut 14:28; 26:12



12 Tribes



70 Levitical Cities

Levites sent a 10% tithe of the 10% they received to Jerusalem
Num 18:26-28; Neh 10:38

Individual Freewill Offerings

For non-Hebrews, orphans, widows, poor

1. Freewill offerings to the poor: Deut 15:7-11
2. Partial harvesting: Lev 19:9-10; Lev 23:22; Deut 24:20-22; Ruth 2:15-16; Prov 13:23.
3. At 3 annual feasts: Deut 16:16-17; Ex 12:4; 23:14-17; 34:20
4. Sabbatical fallow crops: Ex 23:10-11; Lev 25:3-7.

Examples of individual freewill offerings

1. Sinai tabernacle: Ex 35:29; 36:5
2. Freewill burnt offerings: Lev 22:18-23; Num 15:3
3. Feast of weeks (Shavuot): Deut 16:10
4. Josiah Passover (Pesach) to people: 2 Chron 35:7-8
5. Zerubbabel's Feast of Booths (Sukkot): Ezra 3:4-5
6. Cyrus' command to rebuild the Jerusalem temple: Ezra 1:4-6
7. Artaxerxes' command to rebuild city wall: Ezra 7:16; 8:28
8. Prince of the 3rd Temple (church) freewill offerings: Ezek 46:12
9. Rejected freewill offerings: Amos 4:5 (see Lev 22:18-23)

Individual Burnt offerings: Lev 7:37-38

For Jerusalem temple priests

1. Left side of animal burnt, right side eaten by priests: Num 6:20; 18:8-11; Ex 29:22; Lev 6:25-26; 7:6-33; 9:21
2. First Fruits: Deut 27:30
3. Firstborn animals (sacrificed), humans (5 shekels): Num 3:46-48; 18:17-18
4. Free-Will Offerings: Deut.16:10
5. Vow offerings: Lev 29:9,28; Deut 15:1-5
6. Thank Offerings: Lev 22:29
7. Guilt Offerings: Lev 5:14-6:7; 7:1-5
8. Sin Offerings: Lev 22:29

Residents of Jerusalem

2 Chron 31:4-12
Neh 12:44; 13:5-14

Jerusalem Temple

No temple treasury gifts or programs for anybody, especially non-Jews.

1st Century Synagogues

Synagogues sent weekly freewill offerings to Jerusalem

No synagogue treasury gifts or benevolence programs for non-Jews



www.bible.ca/authority

1. Christians need to meditate on the fact that Hebrews gave about 25% of their total income through tithing 10% of their total income PLUS freewill offerings and partial harvesting to the poor PLUS produce and livestock to Jerusalem temple priests for burnt offerings, PLUS unharvested Sabbatical year fallow crops. The Levite support portion was about 15% and the benevolence to the poor portion was about 10% of income.
2. Levites enjoyed the best of crops/livestock: Num 18:12-14; Ex 22:29-30; 23:19; Lev 2:14
 - a. **Today, preachers should enjoy the best quality of life at the median income of members.**
3. Tithes were deposited in the 70 Levitical cities, not Jerusalem. Of the 10% tithe that the Levites received in their respective hometowns, they gave a 10% tithe (“tithe of the tithe”) to Aaron and the tabernacle priests and later for the temple “house of God”: Num 18:26-28; Neh 10:38. The Levites would transport the portion for the High Priests at the Temple from each of the 70 Levitical cities.
 - a. **Under the Law of Moses, priests gave 10% to the Tabernacle/temple. Under the Law of Christ local preachers might consider donating (1 Cor 16:2) to the church. However, since the local church is paying him wages, this is different from Levites living in their 70 cities redirecting 10% of their income to Jerusalem, especially since there is no organization outside the local church to send money to.**
4. Third year tithe: Deut 14:28; 26:12. Tithes were given only to the local hometown Levites every year, but in the third year, the tithe was deposited at public locations. like the city gate, for both the Levites and the poor. The amount tithed in the six-year cycle was the same value, but in years 1-2 and 4-5 the tithe was given to the Levites alone, but in years 3 and 6, the Levites shared the tithe with the poor in the public square. If this was a double tithe for the poor, it would exclude the Levites as recipients. So just as the Hebrews gave additional freewill offerings to the poor, the Levites “shared” their yearly tithe as a king of freewill offering, with the poor in the same way.
 - a. **Just as Levite priests were not exempt at contributing liberally to the poor out of the tithes they received, so too preachers are obligated to give to the poor out of their wages.**
5. Fallow crops and freewill offerings to poor: Deut 15:7-11; Lev 19:9-10; Ex 23:10-11
 - a. **Today, Christians satisfy this through heavy taxation and government welfare programs. Under the Law of Moses, alms for the non-Hebrew poor were an individual responsibility and the temple treasury was exempt. Under the Law of Christ, individuals, not the church treasury, are responsible for benevolence to non-Christians.**
6. None of the money collected in the treasuries of both the Jerusalem temple and Synagogues were used for benevolence for non-Jews because under Mosaic law benevolence to Gentiles was an individual responsibility. The identical pattern exists in the Law of Christ where spending church treasury funds on non-Christians is prohibited because such benevolence is individual responsibility.

II. TEN Dos and Don'ts in raising and maintaining monthly support from outside churches.

1. Raising and maintaining monthly support for preaching the gospel is a difficult, complex, and time-consuming job. Do not rely on others to connect you with potential supporting churches. Learn what is needed and work hard at it yourself. Once you raise support, you need to keep meticulous records of all the money you received and compose monthly reports to all your donors.
2. Do not seek support if you preach for a church with over 60 members: The Hebrews gave 15% of their income to support the priests living in the 70 Levitical cities and the Jerusalem temple. This means that it only took 7 family units to totally support one Levite family. Not all Hebrews were landowners. Some were poor, sick, and disabled. Therefore, it likely took at least 10 family units to fully support one Levite family. Ancient Hebrew family units average 3-4 surviving children per wife. This means it would take a population headcount of about 60 to support one Levite (10 x 6 per family = 60). This corresponds closely to what is observed in the church in that a congregation headcount of 60 men, women and children are generally able to fully support a local gospel preacher. If your congregation is above 60, you should not be seeking outside support. If your congregation is above 60 and they are not fully supporting you, it is time to do your job as an evangelist and teach them their responsibility to give generously to fully support you. It is the local church's responsibility to support you, not foreign churches.
3. Get a second secular job and make buying a computer a priority. Buy the cheapest computer (total cost \$500 USD) with no higher than a i3 processor, no smaller than a 14-inch screen, and no larger than a 500-gig solid state hard drive (SSD). The reason is that regular hard drives exhaust the battery much faster than an SSD during power outages. Buy a wireless Bluetooth mouse, and a computer carrying case to protect it from damage. The only software you need to buy

is Office 365, which includes Microsoft Word for bible study and sermon writing, PowerPoint for presentations, and Outlook for email. Use the computer email program (Outlook) to communicate with potential supporting churches. Without a laptop, it is almost impossible to raise outside support from foreign churches. Without a laptop, you are not able to effectively write and mail regular monthly reports to your supporting churches, which they will require.

4. Use your laptop to access internet directories of churches to identify both email addresses and postal addresses of potential supporting churches. Compose a support request in Microsoft word, then take it to a print shop and make 20 copies, then mail them to these churches. Develop relationships with potential supporting churches by directly sending them support requests. The postal service is expensive, but most effective.
5. References are critical to raising support. It is impossible to raise support without references. Supporting churches want to confirm that you are known and trusted within your working area. Include in your request for support, the names, email addresses, and cell phone numbers of at least three others who know your work and will vouch for you as worthy of support.
6. In your support requests, show that you have already been preaching for many years, providing congregational details, and why you need support. Churches are prioritize supporting those who are already doing the work for years while self-supporting by working secular jobs, over those who seek support first, then after start working in the gospel. You must have attended every service, already regularly taught classes and sermons to the church, and already taught the gospel to many who are now members of the church because of your work. If you are already doing all the work of an evangelist, God will providentially provide all the money you will ever need to do more.
7. Trying to raise monthly support with a Smartphone with instant messages is free, but least effective. Using a smart phone to raise support merely harasses Christians with endless, repetitive, and pointless texts and messages. Contacting potential supporting churches with a smartphone makes people angry but contacting them through an email with an attached Microsoft word document, or postal service with real paper, will bring success. Do not using the Messenger phone apps to send countless messages and photos of your work. These are often received at 3AM in another time zone, waking up from their sleep those you are trying to seek support and making them angry. Use Messenger sparingly and during the recipient's daylight hours, to ask for an address to mail a support request. Do not send messages unless you have something specific to say, like, "I am a gospel preacher who knows xxx, and works with xxx, and would like the mailing address of your local church so I can mail a request for monthly support." This will almost always get a response of yes or no. Perfect. Sending a first message like, "Hi" or "How are you?" or "Please pray for me" or "I am praying for you" to strangers will always be ignored.
8. In your regular monthly reports to current or potential new supporting churches, do not include more than two photos. Including 20 fuzzy and out of focus baptism photos guarantees the recipient will delete the email and not respond. Choose two good photos for a good reason, summarize your local church including attendance numbers, describe your daily efforts in evangelism and teaching, and the total number of baptisms in a month etc. The email should be no longer than 1 page or better still, half a page. Do not ask for benevolence for food, due to crop failures and rain. Money is short, ask for money to help you preach the gospel to those dying of spiritual hunger. Money is scarce and churches want to support worthy gospel preachers, over buying seed and fertilizer for crops. Staying focused on spiritual needs over benevolence needs will bring you success in long term support. Use only 1 font style, NEVER use underlining, learn to insert text beside photos using tables in Word without "no borders". Make sure any photos you use convey something important, and make sure they are clear, in focus, and cropped (in Word) to exclude "photo noise" like excessive blue sky or foreground, void areas left and right that are not relevant to the reason you included the photo.
9. **Cross report all your money:** In every report to supporting churches, include a numeric list (1,2,3 etc) of ALL your donors (monthly or one time), how much money in USD you received, and a total support at the bottom of the list for a specific time period (1 or 2 or 3 months etc.). Cross report all money you receive to all other donors. Many preachers have had their total support cut off when it was discovered they were only partially reporting their total support. If you lie and deceive, and do not cross report, just like judgment day, you will one day be caught, and totally cut off all your support, and be blacklisted by prospective supporting churches and you will go back to secular work where you belong for the rest of your life in shame. Don't be a Judas who stole from the money bag or an Achan who coveted that which was forbidden.
10. Do not expect to get the same monthly support as other preachers who have already been supported for many years. Ask for an amount, like \$400 USD per month, and explain this is what your current income is that you need replaced. Jealously and reasoning, "If other preachers get this much money, or a 4x4 car, I should have one too." will bring defeat at the hands of God.

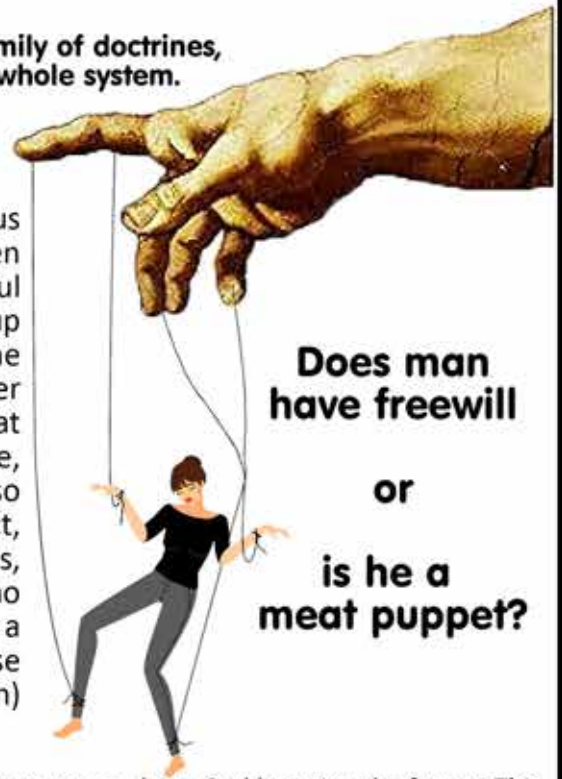


Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theology" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.

Freewill vs. Fatalism

Does man have freewill or is he God's meat puppet? The hideous false doctrine of Calvinism was born at a prayer meeting when men were praising the greatness of God as an all-powerful (omnipotent) and all-knowing (omniscience) creator. One stood up and said, "God is so great, he knows the present and can count the hair on our head and the stars" to a bunch of amens. Another jumped up and said, "God is so great he knows everything that ever happened in the past", to louder amens! Not to be outdone, a third jumped up and ecstatically proclaimed, "Why God is so great, he knows everything that will happen in the future. In fact, God knew before He created the earth that I would say all this, right here, right now. I cannot act without God's will. We have no freewill, God is everything, we are puppets on God's string," to a thunderous chorus of amens. It was at this moment that the false doctrine of Calvinism and Unconditional Election (predestination) was born.



Does man have freewill or is he a meat puppet?

They reasoned correctly that God knows everything past and present but were wrong about God knowing the future. This small error led them to deny the freewill of man because otherwise, man could change the future in a way God could not foresee, all of which made God less powerful than they wanted.

Calvinism is a doctrine where man makes God in his own image, as they imagine Him to be, rather than how He really is. Without freewill, sinful man was unable to chose good without God and Total Hereditary Depravity was born. Since God had to act to cause someone to believe, Irresistible Grace was born. Since God had to act to instill saving faith AND since God knew before creation who would be saved and who would go to hell, the blood of Christ was only shed for the saved, and Limited Atonement was born. Since our saving faith was both caused and chosen by God, we are guaranteed heaven and it is impossible to thereafter go to hell, and Perseverance of the Saints (once saved always saved) was born. Calvinism sees man as a pre-programmed robot or a puppet on a string. In Calvinism, divine sovereignty means that God CAUSES everything to happen to the smallest detail. The concept of fatalism, and statements like, "it was not his time to die" are all Calvinist ideas.

The truth is that God knows everything in the past and present because He is all-knowing, but He knows the future because, being all-powerful, He makes it happen despite freewill choices of man or the devil. The Biblical view is that divine sovereignty is God's absolute LORDSHIP over all things, understood not in terms of causation but in terms of control (being in control). God's decision to create free-will beings was a sovereign act of self-limitation. God exercises complete control by causing some (not all) things to happen, and by permitting the rest. By his own choice He permits us to use our free wills even when we go against his own will for us.

Scripture:

"Choose for yourselves today whom you will serve, God or idols" (Joshua 24:15)

"If anyone is willing to do His will, he will know of the teaching, whether it is of God or whether I speak from Myself." (John 7:17)

"you are unwilling to come to Me so that you may have life." (John 5:40)

"God desires all men to be saved." (1 Timothy 2:4)

"God is patient toward you, not willing for any to perish but for all to repentant." (2 Peter 3:9)





Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theology" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.

Total Hereditary Depravity: Inherited Sin

"The guilt of Adam's sin was imputed to all, whereby we are utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good and wholly inclined to all evil" (Baptist Creed)

Question: If a newborn child should suddenly die without any chance of Baptism, would it be eligible to enter heaven? **Answer:** Original sin excludes from heaven unless forgiven. It is forgiven only by Baptism. **Hence when an unbaptized child dies it cannot enter heaven.**
(Questions of Catholics answered, Father Windfrid Herbst, p5)



Fifteen false doctrines caused by Total Hereditary Depravity

1. All babies are born as little devils destined for hell: Mt 19:14; 1 Cor 14:20; Rom 7:9-11
2. Newborn babies who die before a Catholic priest sprinkles water on them go to hell.
3. Infant baptism by sprinkling.
4. Baptismal Regeneration where water alone in baptism washes away sins of unbelievers:
5. Absolution from sin where a priest sprinkles oil/water on the dead man to save him from hell.
6. Man has no freewill or personal responsibility for his own sin and unbelief, as there is no difference between "the devil made me do it" and "Adam made me do it".
7. Jesus inherited the depraved nature and guilt of sin like any other man, otherwise Jesus had an advantage in overcoming sin that we do not, and Jesus was not "made like his brethren in all things" Heb 2:14-18, and Jesus was not tempted in all things just as we are. Heb 4:15
8. It's God's fault if a man goes to hell because God never directly imparted saving faith.
9. God is a respecter of persons, who created men to burn in hell without any chance for salvation.
10. Faith by proxy, where godparents supply faith lacking in newborns at baptism: Acts 8:36-38; Mk 16:16; Acts 2:38
11. Confirmation, where the formerly faithless infant publicly proclaims his faith
12. Immaculate Conception of Mary to ensure Jesus was born without sin.
13. Mary was sinless, Rom 3:23. If true, she could have died on the cross to become our saviour.
14. Assumption of Mary, who never died, but was raptured into heaven like Enoch, Elijah, Jesus: Gen 5:24; 2 Ki 2:11; Acts 1:9.
15. Mary Worship, where men bow, kiss, and pray to her statue for divine blessings.

Inherited sin and Total Depravity are impossible:

1. Personal sin cannot be transferred to another: Ezek 18:1-4; 18:20; Deut 24:16; Jer 31:30; Isa 59:1-2
2. We will be judged for our own sins: Exodus 32:31-33; Mt 12:36-37; Rom 2:6; 2 Cor 5:10; 1 Pe 1:17
3. Unsaved men do good: Rom 2:14-16; Acts 10:1-4

Scripture:

"The person who sins will die. The son will not bear the punishment for the father's sin, nor will the father bear the punishment for the son's sin; the good of the righteous will be upon himself, and the evil of the wicked will be upon himself." (Ezekiel 18:20)

"Fathers shall not be put to death for their sons, nor shall sons be put to death for their fathers; everyone shall be put to death for his own sin." (Deuteronomy 24:16)



"But everyone will die for his own sin." (Jeremiah 31:30)

"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may be recompensed for his deeds in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad." (2 Corinthians 5:10)

"If you address as Father the One who impartially judges according to each one's work, conduct yourselves in fear during the time of your stay on earth." (1 Peter 1:17)



Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theology" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.



Calvinist judgement day occurred before the first day of creation.

Unconditional Election: Predestination

"God chose from all eternity that some men are unchangeably predestinated life, and others unchangeably foreordained to everlasting death and their number is so certain that it cannot be either increased or diminished." (Presbyterian Confession)

Biblical predestination vs. Calvinistic predestination

Biblical predestination foresees the character of the elect, not their personal identities. Before creation, God foresaw the elect as "holy and blameless" but had no idea of their personal identities or names. Calvinist predestination is fatalism, where all world events, man's identity, names, and eternal destiny was determined and known before creation. Without freewill, man is a meat puppet acting out his predetermined destiny like a machine. Since the entire human race is born totally depraved and unable to respond to the gospel, God must take direct action through the Holy Spirit upon a man to enable him to believe (see Irresistible Grace). God unilaterally and unconditionally predestined who will become a believer and thus be saved, and who will never believe and thus go to hell. Shockingly, Calvinism teaches that before creation, God tabulated a master "saved list" of men's names who would go to heaven and a master "lost list" of men's names who would go to hell. It is impossible for those on the "saved list" to go to hell and it is impossible for those on the "lost list" to go to heaven. Not only do men have NO say in their own eternal destinies, the Lord's Great Commission to evangelize the world becomes an act of futility because no amount of preaching will save the lost and no lack of preaching will prevent the lost from being saved. To Calvinists judgement day occurred before creation not after the second coming and the lost could successfully argue that God was a respecter of persons who prevented them from faith and choosing good (Acts 10:34; Rom 2:11-12; 1 Pe 1:17).

A true story of man named Brad who told the author in tears at an evangelist Bible Quiz booth at an outdoor festival, that he had attended a Pentecostal church every Sunday for a year and never spoke in the "required tongues" as sign he was saved. The preacher informed Brad, that he was NOT one of the "elect", was destined for hell and there was no point in continuing to attend church. After a brief Bible study, Brad learned that he, not God, was responsible for his eternal destiny, that faith comes from reading the Bible (Rom 10:17), not from the Holy Spirit directly. Brad learned salvation was not an unconditional act of God but was a free gift with simple conditions that were easy for him to meet. Brad, believed, repented, confessed, and was immersed in water for the remission of his sins and attended the Church of Christ in great joy of his true salvation. This is the hideous rotten fruit of Calvinism and the beautiful simplicity of the truth! God has commanded all men obey His simple conditions for salvation, and when men go to hell, it is their own fault because they rebelled against God's will. So, each man's eternal destiny is determined by his own moral choices, not unconditionally by God. Contrary to Calvinism, it is God's WILL for all men to be saved and its God's CHOICE that none go to hell (Tit 2:11; 1 Ti 2:3-4; 2 Pe 3:9).

Predestination and election are Bible truths, but Calvinists twist and perverts the mechanism. God predestines the character, purpose, and plan of the elect as "holy and blameless" (Eph 1:3-5; 1 Cor 2:7; Rom 8:28-30; Mt 25:34; 1 Pet 1:1-2), Israel (Rom 9), Jesus (Acts 2:23). The names of some men were prophesied before their birth, but that is because God told their mothers what to call their baby as is seen in the case of Mary and Jesus. Josiah was named 300 years before birth (1 Ki 13:1-2), Cyrus 130 years (Isa 44:28-45:6), and Jesus was named 700 years before birth (Mt 1:21-23; 2:21). Names written in the book of life before the foundation of the world (Rev 13:8) are character names, not personal identities, like the name Death and Hades (6:8) Wormwood (8:11), Destruction (9:11), Word of God (19:13), King of Kings (19:16).

Scripture:



"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He **chose us in Him before the foundation of the world, that we would be holy and blameless before Him. In love He predestined us to adoption as sons through Jesus Christ to Himself, according to the kind intention of His will,**" (Ephesians 1:3-5)

"For those whom He foreknew, He also **predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son**, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren; and these whom He predestined, He also called; and these whom He called, He also justified; and these whom He justified, He also glorified." (Romans 8:29-30)

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca



Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theology" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.

Limited Atonement of Christ's Blood

"Christ's redeeming work was intended to save the **ELECT ONLY** and actually secured salvation for them." (David N. Steele, Five Points of Calvinism Defended, p17)



Blood of Christ: Unlimited Atonement vs. Limited Atonement.

Limited Atonement is a false doctrine looking for a Bible text. It all started with a misguided understanding of God's **WILL** in Titus 2:11, "For the grace of God has appeared, bringing salvation to all men" (Titus 2:11). The root error of Calvinists is just because God **WILLS** all men to be saved, doesn't mean all men will be automatically and unconditionally saved. They are trapped in their thinking that if God **WILLS** for all men to be saved, then God is not God if all men are not saved. Universalists, like Calvinists, have the same misguided view of God's **WILL** and conclude all men are saved and nobody goes to hell. Calvinists formulated Limited Atonement to counter universalism. By limiting the **WILL** of God for salvation only to the elect, they concluded Jesus did not shed his blood for those who go to hell, and Limited Atonement was born. The problem is, there is not a single Bible verse that teaches any of this.

Scripture repeatedly says that Jesus is the saviour of all men in the whole world, not just Christians, "He Himself is the propitiation for our sins; and **not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world**" (1 Jn 2:1-2), "gave Himself as a ransom for **all**" (1 Tim 2:6), "He died for **all**" (2 Cor 5:14-15), "the **Savior of all men, especially of believers**" (1 Tim 4:10), "takes away the sin of the world" (Jn 1:29), "Savior of the world" (Jn 4:42), "save that which was lost" (Lk 19:10), "tasted death for **everyone**" (Heb 2:9), "If I am lifted up, I will draw **all men** to myself" (Jn 12:32).

This is where Domino Theology is important to understand. If Christ's blood was shed also for those who end up in hell, the other 4 points of Calvinism fall flat because it forces conditions upon man for salvation. In Calvinist thinking, if the blood was made available to those in heaven and hell alike, it introduces individual choice and that dreaded freewill problem. Since the founding premise of Calvinism is that God's **WILL** is always carried out, if Limited Atonement is false, then all the dominoes fall over, and Calvinists must start attending the Church of Christ. Conditionality is on every page of the Bible. Cain was told, "IF you do well, will not your countenance be lifted up?" (Gen 4:7). To escape the 10th plague of the death of the firstborn, there were two conditions, first, blood on the doorpost and second, be inside the house. Anybody, Hebrew or Egyptian, believer or idol worshipper, was saved if they were inside the house (Ex 12:13). The healing power of both the bronze snake and Jesus was available to all, but only those who met the condition of physically looking at the snake on the pole and Jesus on the cross would be saved (John 3:14-15). Those bitten by snakes were not automatically healed but only those who took the effort and walked to see the bronze snake. Likewise, only those who meet the condition of faith in Jesus will be saved. There was no automatic healing when bitten by a snake or sin.

Naaman must have been a Calvinist because he expected to sit and do nothing, while Elisha did all the work and "waved his hands all over the place" (2 Ki 5:10-11). Like a Calvinist, he got furious when he was told he had to do some work to be healed and rejected Elijah's conditions. If Naaman was drowning in water and Elisha threw him a life ring and said, "grab this and save yourself", Naaman would have said, "no way, there is nothing I can do to save myself", and drown. Yet Peter told the Jews to "save yourself" by being baptized in Acts 2:40-31. But Naaman saw the light, came to his senses, and was immersed 7 times in the Jordan. Today Calvinists deny the saving power of water baptism for the same reasons (Jas 2:24; Mk 16:16; Acts 2:38; 22:16; 1 Pet 3:21).

Although salvation is a free gift we cannot earn by good works (Eph 2:8-8), Jas 2:24 says we are saved by works (conditions of our salvation) and **NOT** by faith **ALONE**. Calvinists teach we are saved by faith **ALONE** which directly contradicts Jas 2:24 the same way they say the blood of Christ was **ONLY** for the elect, which directly contradicts 1 Jn 2:1-2 which says the blood was **NOT ONLY** for Christians. What will it take for the scales to fall off the eyes of false teachers?

God has brought salvation to all men, now the ball is in man's court to act (Titus 2:11). All men could be saved, but only those who obey will be saved (Mk 16:16). All men are offered the blood of Christ but only those who are immersed in water will have their sins forgiven (Acts 2:38; 22:16). God's will may be thwarted and ignored by men, but they will be held accountable in judgement. The **Unlimited Atonement** of Christ's blood is only limited when men make freewill choices to reject the atonement and refuse to submit to God (1 Sam 10:19; 1 Chron 28:9; Jer 6:19; Hos 4:6; Jn 12:48; 1 Tim 1:18-19). **Limited Atonement** only occurs when men reject God's offer of salvation, which then limits the blood of Christ for themselves in judgement.

Scripture:

"Jesus is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but also for those of the whole world" (1 Jn 2:1-2)

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca



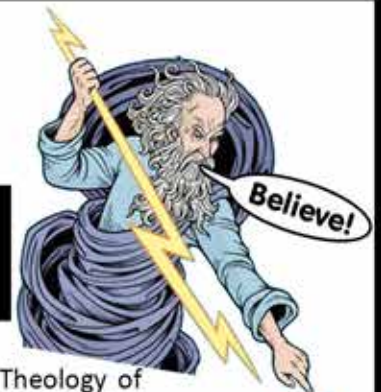


Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theology" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.

Irresistible Grace

"God's call is not made to all sinners but is issued to the elect only, without their help or cooperation, which explains why Calvinists speak of the Spirit's call as efficacious, invincible, or irresistible and cannot be thwarted or refused, it never fails to bring them to true faith in Christ." (David Steele, 5 Points of Calvinism Defended, p49)



The false doctrine of Irresistible Grace is one of the single greatest barriers to salvation on earth today. If Inherited Sin makes man depraved and unable to believe, the Domino Theology of Irresistible Grace must be fabricated to provide the mechanics of how the depraved becomes a believer through the direct action of the Holy Spirit, who directly and unilaterally implants the "faith computer chip" they lacked into their brains. They are saved by "faith alone" the moment they believe, even before repentance and water baptism for the remission of sins. They read John 3:16, cut John 12:42-43 and Acts 2:38 out of their Bible, say they teach salvation by faith only, then add human works into the equation by requiring believers to additionally say the sinner's prayer, after which they are saved!

They reject "faith comes by HEARING the word of God" (Rom 10:17; Jn 20:31; Rom 1:16; Heb 4:12), or that lost sinners can understand the Bible when they read it (Eph 3:2-4) and rely upon the direct action of the Holy Spirit to guide them into a correct doctrinal interpretation of scripture. The result is a personal assurance that what they believe must be true because the Holy Spirit zapped them into believing it, and if the doctrine came from the Holy Spirit, it must be true, even if it contradicts scripture.

Personal faith and doctrine become their personal assurance of salvation, despite contradicting the Bible, persistent immoral living, or saying "I have Jesus in my heart and don't need to attend church". For those who live godly and attend church weekly, it is impossible to point out with scripture any false doctrines they espouse, because the Holy Spirit implanted that belief directly inside them. Even if you point out how their false doctrine directly contradicts scripture, Irresistible Grace provides the mechanism of assurance and guarantees that they are right, and they "know" you are misinterpreting the Bible, even if they have no valid counter arguments. If you tell them that salvation by faith alone through the sinner's prayer is a false doctrine — something they have believed for 25 years— Irresistible Grace makes it impossible for them to even consider they are wrong because the Holy Spirit would never "mislead them" to believe a false doctrine. Irresistible Grace causes them to reject clear Bible passages that we are NOT saved by faith alone and we are SAVED by water baptism (Jas 2:24; Mk 16:16; Acts 2:38; 22:16; 1 Pe 3:21). Satan rejoices because these deluded believers put their feelings of salvation above the word of God.

To validate the direct action of the Holy Spirit who implants saving faith inside the depraved sinner, Calvinists partial quote John 6:44-45, "No one can come to Me unless the Father draws him" and ignore the mechanism of how the Father draws sinners, "It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught of God.' Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father, comes to Me". The Father does not draw sinners by directly zapping them with the Holy Spirit, but through an open Bible study at a kitchen table where they read for themselves their need for faith, repentance, confession, and water baptism to be saved.

To validate the doctrine that the Holy Spirit directly guides all individual Christians to understand and correctly interpret the Bible, it is shocking that Calvinists appeal to John 16:12-13 and 2 Peter 1:20-21, "When the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all the truth" and "no prophecy of Scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, for no prophecy was ever made by an act of human will, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God". So, there you have it, proof that we cannot interpret the Bible ourselves, but the Holy Spirit interprets the Bible and guides every individual Christian into all truth! The problem is that these two verses explain how we got the Bible, not how Christians today interpret the

Bible. These passages explain the process of infallible inspiration of oral and written prophecy (2 Tim 3:16), not how we interpret the Bible. Context proves that "one's own interpretation" means "the prophet's own interpretation", not "our own interpretation". When Paul and Peter wrote under inspiration, it was the Holy Spirit's interpretation they were recording, not their own flawed human interpretation. Now that the Holy Spirit gave us the 66 books of the Bible, it's up to us to read, study, evaluate, challenge, argue, and rebut to ensure we believe truth doctrine. There are more warnings against false doctrine in the New Testament, than any other sin. Calvinists will say, "doctrine doesn't matter" if you believe in Jesus, and for good reason because no two Calvinists believe the same doctrine, despite the claim the Holy Spirit led them all into different and contradictory beliefs on countless bible passages and major doctrines. For example, both Baptists and Charismatics are Calvinists who believe the Holy Spirit guides the individual into understanding scripture, but one practices tongues and the other rejects it. Is the Holy Spirit confused, is he toying with us, is he implanting defective faith computer chips? Or maybe Irresistible Grace is a false doctrine, and Calvinists better take a close second look at Mark 16:16, Acts 2:38; 22:16, and worship with the Church of Christ.



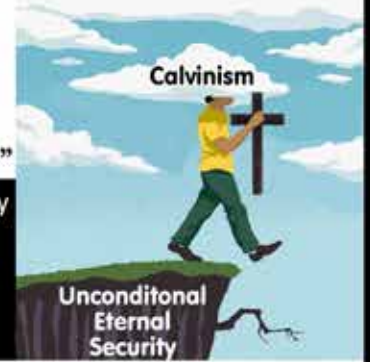
"Faith comes from hearing the word." (Rom 10:17)
"These are written so that you may believe." (Jn 20:31)

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca



Calvinism Refuted

Calvinism is a member of the "Domino Theory" family of doctrines, where refuting any one of its 5 dogmas, refutes the whole system.



Perseverance of the Saints "Once saved always saved"

"Those effectually called and sanctified by his Spirit can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace; but shall certainly persevere therein to the end and be eternally saved." (Presbyterian Westminster Confession of Faith)

"If I killed my wife and mother and debauched a thousand women I couldn't go to hell – in fact, I couldn't go to hell if I wanted to." (Baptist Preacher Bill Foster, Weekly Worker, 1959)

Unconditional vs. Conditional Eternal Security

Calvin's Inherited Sin forced the creation of the false doctrine of Unconditional Eternal Security and is a classic example of Domino Theory, where if one tenet is refuted, the other 4 fall over. Romans 8:38-39 teaches conditional eternal security where Christians are protected and no outside force can separate us from God, unless we are persistently disobedient, renounce our faith or walk away from God. "You are saved IF you hold fast the word" (1 Cor 15:1-2). Logically, if maintaining our salvation is conditional upon works of obedience through continual moral living and true Bible doctrine, then attaining our initial salvation is conditional upon works of obedience like faith, repentance, confession, and water baptism. Conditional security implies conditional initial salvation. When a Calvinist reads the Bible verses listed below, he either starts attending with their local church of Christ or becomes dishonest.

General warnings that Christians can go to hell:

1. In the parable of the sower, three became Christians and two fell away. (Mark 4:16)
2. "For in the case of those who have once been enlightened and have tasted of the heavenly gift and have been made partakers of the Holy Spirit, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, and then have fallen away, it is impossible to renew them again to repentance, since they again crucify to themselves the Son of God, and put Him to open shame." (Hebrews 6:4-6)
3. "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away as a branch, and dries up; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned." (John 15:5-6)
4. "Pay close attention to how you live and to your doctrine; persevere in these things, for as you do this you will ensure salvation both for yourself and for those you teach." (1 Timothy 4:16)

Lukewarm commitment in zeal and poor church attendance can send Christians to hell:

1. "Because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth." (Rev 3:16-17)
2. "But My righteous one shall live by faith; And if he shrinks back, My soul has no pleasure in him. But we are not of those who shrink back to destruction, but of those who have faith to the preserving of the soul." (Heb 10:38-39)

False doctrine sends Christians to hell:

1. "You who keep the law of Moses as Christians have been severed from Christ" (Gal 5:4)
2. "Wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; and from among your own pastors will arise, speaking perverse doctrines, to draw away the disciples after them." (Acts 20:17,28-30)
3. "Keep faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in their faith." (1 Tim 1:18-21)
4. "Men have gone astray from the truth and upset the faith of some." (2 Tim 2:16-18)
5. "The Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons", accumulate false teachers who preach what they want to hear, tickling their ears". (1/2 Tim 4)
6. "There will be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves." (2 Pet 2:1)
7. "Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward. Anyone who goes too far and does not abide in the doctrine of Christ, does not have God." 2 Jn 8-9)

Persistent, unrepented moral sins send Christians to hell:

1. "But when a righteous man turns away from his righteousness, commits iniquity, and to all the abominations of the wicked, will he live? All his righteous deeds which he has done will not be remembered and for his sin which he has committed he will die." (Ezek 18:24-26)
2. "those who want to get rich fall into temptation, snares and many foolish and harmful desires which plunge men into ruin and destruction, have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang." (1 Tim 6:9-10)
3. "If after they have escaped the defilements of the world through Christ and are again entangled and overcome, the last state has become worse for them than the first. For it would be better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than have known it and turned away." (2 Pet 2:20-21)
4. "If a Christian strays, he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save his soul from death, and will cover a multitude of sins." (James 5:19-20)

"For if Christians go on sinning willfully after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins, but a terrifying expectation of judgment and the fury of a fire which will consume the adversaries." (Hebrews 10:26-27)

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca



Pentecostalism and 20th century tongues

Tongues in the first century was always a human language: Acts 2:5-12

Supernatural Gift of the Holy Spirit Joel 2:28

"I will pour My Spirit upon all mankind"
Joel 2:28; Isa 32:15; 44:3; 59:21; Zech 12:10

Father Promised Spirit

Lk 24:49; Acts 1:4; Jn 14:26; Lk 11:13

Miraculous promise spoken to disciples

John's general audience: Mt 3:11
Apostles: Jn 14:17,26; 15:26; 16:7,13; 20:22; Lk 24:49; Acts 1:5,8
Whoever asks or believes: Lk 11:13; Jn 7:38-39; Mk 16:17
Pentecost: Jew & Gentile: Gift of Holy Spirit: Acts 2:38-39

Son Sent Promise of Father

Lk 24:49; Mt 3:11; Jn 15:26; 16:7; **Acts 2:33 + Jn 7:39**

Miraculous Metaphors

- Indwells, dwells
- Filled, full
- In you, within
- Give, (s,en)
- Send, sent
- Receive, (ed,ing)
- Gift, (s)
- Baptize, (d)
- Come/fallen upon
- Anointed, anointing
- Pour forth/out
- Have the spirit
- Clothed with powers
- Partakers of
- Moved by
- In, by, through spirit
- Led by
- Overshadow
- Manifestation



Apostles
Acts 2:1,33

Jews
Acts 6; 8

Gentiles
Acts 10; 19

Gift of the HS = Baptism of the HS
"Gifts of prophecy and tongues will be done away" 1 Cor 13:8
"Show me your power, not your words: 1 Cor 2:4; 4:19-20"

Steven Rudd: 1985 AD

www.bible.ca/holyspirit

Introduction: This study **does not question the power or ability of the Holy Spirit** to perform tongues through people today, rather it questions whether He has chosen to perform tongues through men today. The purpose of this study is not to belittle the Holy Spirit in any way or deprive Him of any of His power, personality, or divinity. **We are not belittling the Holy Spirit, we are elevating the scriptures.** They are the "sword of the Holy Spirit", "the power of God for salvation". The scriptures reveal everything we need to know about doctrine and moral conduct. Since this "all sufficient guidebook" is completely understandable, we have no need whatsoever for spiritual gifts in this age.

I. The 9 spiritual Gifts of the Holy Spirit have ceased:

Gifts cease when the "perfect comes". 1 Cor 13:8-13	Truth	Gifts ceased before the second coming, specifically around 100 AD
	False view	Gifts cease at the second coming.

1. Overview of understanding Tongues ceased upon completion of canon: 1 Cor 13:8-13: "Proponents of the canon view argue that the gifts mentioned in 1 Corinthians 13:8, prophecy, tongues, and knowledge, all entail direct revelation from God. The three gifts in 13:8 are said to be "in part" or partial in the sense that each gives only a portion of the revelation God has intended for the church. Accordingly, that which is described as "the perfect" in 13:10 refers to the counterpart of the piecemeal revelation these gifts provide. In other words, "the perfect" refers to the full or complete body of revelation God intended for the church and preserved in the New Testament canon. As such, with the completion of the New Testament at the end of the apostolic era, and, thus, with "the perfect" having come, these gifts ceased." (Detroit Baptist Seminary Journal, Bruce Compton, 1 Corinthians 13:8–13 and the Cessation of Miraculous Gifts, Vol 9, p99, 2004 AD)
2. Paul's Sermon: "Partial Vs Complete Knowledge"

Paul's sermon: Partial Vs Complete Knowledge in 1 Cor 13:8-13		
Now = part knowledge	Then = perfect knowledge	Result
Paul's Sermon Introduction: States the main point plainly in V9-10 by a contrast between partial and complete KNOWLEDGE		
v9 Know & prophecy in part	v10 the perfect comes	v8-10 gifts done away
Paul's Sermon Illustration #1: child/man v11 (see 1 Cor 14:20 gifts referred to as childish)		
v11 as a child	v11 became a man	v11 childish things done away
Paul's Sermon Illustration #2: mirror darkly/face to face V12 (polished brass mirror)		
v12 mirror dimly	v12 face to face (mirror clearly)	v13 faith, hope & love remain after gifts have ceased
v12 Know in part	v12 know fully	
Paul's Sermon Conclusion: Restates main point again plainly with a contrast once again between partial and complete KNOWLEDGE: V13		

3. Definition of perfect (teleios) in 1 Cor 13:8-13: "completed process"


Gifts cease before the second coming (Truth)	Gifts cease at the second coming (False views)
<p>The "perfect comes" refers to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The "perfect knowledge", the completion of the God's revelation (canon) 2. The corporate maturity of the church brought about by the completion of God's revelation (canon) 	<p>The "perfect comes" DOESN'T refer to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The perfect "Jesus Christ" when he comes again. 2. The "corporate maturity" of the church at second coming. 3. The "individual perfection" of the believer at death. 4. The "eschatological perfection" brought about by the second coming of Christ and the eternal state of heaven.

4. Tongues will cease before the second coming:

Tongues Have Ceased


1 Corinthians 13:8-13

Tongues → **Cease** →



Bible Complete

Faith Hope → **Abide** →




Second Coming

Love → **Never Fails** →

Eternal


Truth: Tongues must cease before the second coming: Heb 11:1; Rom 8:24



False View


Tongues abide Today

Tongues → **Abide** →



Second Coming

Faith Hope → **Abide** →



Second Coming

Love → **Never Fails** →

Eternal

False view: Faith and Hope do not abide longer than tongues.

www.bible.ca/holyspirit

Three-stage progression:

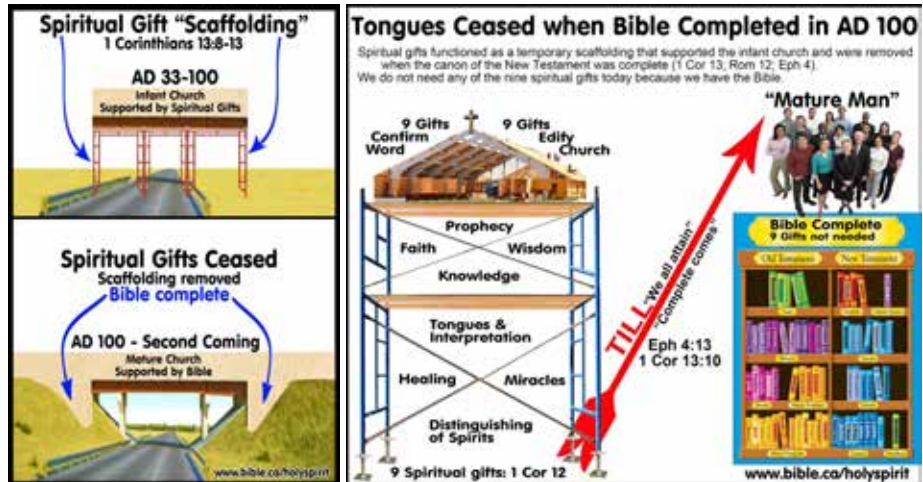
1. **AD 54 to AD 100:** Tongues cease before faith hope and love: "Tongues will **cease**" 1 Cor 13:8
2. **AD 54 to second coming:** Faith and Hope outlive tongues then cease at second coming: "Faith & hope **abide**" 1 Cor 13:13 till second coming Heb 11:1; Rom 8:24
3. **AD 54 to Eternity:** Love outlives Faith, hope, and tongues: "Love never **fails**" 1 Cor 13:8, the greatest of these is love because it never ceases!

Supernatural gifts were abolished in AD 100

1. Supernatural tongues (human languages)
2. Supernatural prophecy
3. Supernatural Knowledge (1 Cor 12:8) One of the most common and superficial objections made by modern tongue speakers, is that knowledge did not cease when the Bible was completed. This naive and illogical objection is refuted when it is pointed out that "knowledge" was one of the nine listed spiritual gifts of the Holy Spirit in 1 Cor 12:8.

II. Only two Purposes of the 9 gifts: 1 Cor 12:4-10

Both purposes were to aid the infant church in coming to maturity. Spiritual gifts were like a temporary scaffolding holding up an unfinished building. Once the building was complete, the scaffolding is not needed. Today we have the Bible as a guide in everything pertaining to life and godliness as an all-sufficient guide! We don't need spiritual gifts today because we have the Bible.



1. **Purpose #1: 4 Confirming gifts:** Confirms the word of the prophet is from God. Heb 2:3-4; Mk 16:20; Acts 14:3; 2 Cor 12:12; Jn 20:30-31; Examples: Acts 13:8-12; 1 Ki 17:21-24.

Pentecostals today do the very opposite to what occurred in 1 st century	
First Century apostles	Miracles confirmed the Word: They would simply perform miracles and then people believed what ever they taught!
Pentecostals today	The Word confirms miracles: Pentecostals don't perform miracles today, they only claim to be able to do it! They quote the Bible to prove they can perform miracles! How absurd! The Apostles didn't go around quoting bible passages to prove they had the power of God! They just demonstrated it!

- a. **Gifts of healing:** purpose was to confirm the word of the performer. Not to lessen human suffering: 2 Ti 4:20; 1 Ti 5:23; Phil 2:25-27; James 5:14-16
 - b. **Miracles:** purpose was to confirm the word of the performer.
 - c. **Tongues:** purpose was to confirm the word of the performer and sign to unbelievers.
 - d. **Interpretation of tongues:** purpose was to confirm the word and sign to unbelievers.
2. **Purpose #2: 5 Teaching gifts:** Equip the infant church before the Bible was completed: 1 Cor 12:7; 14:3,12,26
 - a. **Word of wisdom:** purpose was to teach/edify. Wisdom arranges knowledge.
 - b. **Word of knowledge:** purpose was to teach/edify. Raw information.
 - c. **Faith:** purpose was to teach/edify. Child like trust in God.
 - d. **Prophecy:** purpose was to teach/edify and sign to believers.
 - e. **Distinguishing of spirits:** purpose was to teach/edify. (see 1 John 4:1-3)

Learn to Speak in Tongues

1 Corinthians 13:8-10 + 14:23

1. Several anthropological studies have concluded that tongue speaking is music not language.
2. Make-believe God is speaking directly through you. (capital offense: Deut 18:20; Ezek 13:6)
3. Clear your mind of all thoughts, with a guru-like trance using candles and repetitive music.
4. Practice speaking random gibberish for hundreds of hours instead of actual prayer.
5. Being bilingual or exposure to a foreign language makes your sound combinations more convincing to listeners.
6. No two "Tongues Pianos" are the same. Each "Tongues Piano" has a different number of keys with different sounds. The number of key/sounds on your "Tongue Piano" is directly proportionate to your IQ, your natural creativity, your power of imagination, and your susceptibility to self-deception.
7. Record yourself and transcribe each sound you think is tongues into a numbered list.
8. Assign each sound to one key on your new "Tongues Piano".
9. Sell your sheet music of your tongue speaking on Amazon for non-tongue speakers to enjoy, or Sunday morning dance music at your favorite Pentecostal church!

Play **Musical Gibberish** on Your Tongues Piano

Actual repetitive sounds made by tongues speakers on YouTube.

Mashew	Aoo	Bitt	Kee	Sooh	Dae	Lay	Coe	Chu	Fi	Moe	Gaa	Kaw	Elle	Naw	Sho				
Esoruff	Minsombkay	Rauch	Raka	Yayaya	Misokidrem	Raposhe	Aklaba	Dosedosday	Chekay	Adu	onama	Erodum	Mongonaza	Kieff	Doleymona	Oogoduraw	Elemen	Beelah	Elamongay

Your Tongues Sheet Music



Modern tongues is music not language

www.bible.ca/holyspirit

IV. Spiritual gifts are not needed because we have the Bible:

1. Apostles and prophets have been led into all truth: Jn 16:12,13

Spiritual Gifts	The Bible
Whereas the miraculous gifts were to fail, cease, and vanish away (1 Cor. 13:8)	God's Word will not pass away (Matt. 24:35).
They were for a time of partial knowledge (1 Cor. 13:9)	but by the Word we have complete knowledge (2 Tim. 3:6-17; 2 Pet. 1:3).
They pertained to a time of childish speaking and thinking which were to be put away (1 Cor. 13:11),	whereas the Word of God provides maturity (2 Tim. 3:16-17; Heb. 5: 12-6:5).
The gifts were for a time when Christians saw darkly and knew in part (1 Cor. 13: 12),	but by the Word we may see clearly and know fully (Eph. 3:3-5; Rom. 16:25 26; Heb. 4: 12).
The miraculous spiritual gifts were not to abide (1 Cor. 13: 13),	but the Word of God abides forever (1 Pet. 1:23).

2. Scriptures are all-sufficient: 2 Ti 3:16,17; 2 Pe 1:3, Jude 3

The Word of God		
33 - 36 AD (no books written: first James)	36 - 102 AD (27 books being written)	102 AD – today (last book: 3 rd John)
All Oral- in men	Both Oral and written	All written - in the book
Spiritual gifts needed		Gifts not needed: gifts ceased
New revelations: Eph 3:3-5		No new revelations: Jude 3
Miracles needed to confirm new revelations: Mk 16:15-20		No miracles needed because the gospel is confirmed: Heb 2:1-4
Church Immature		Church mature: 1 Cor 13:11

V. No Apostles today: Impossible to possess gifts: Acts 8:14-18; Acts 19:2-6; Rom 1:11; 2 Tim 1:6

1. Only two exception & where gifts were bestowed without hands:
 - a. The Holy Spirit fell miraculously on Pentecost AD 33 upon the 12 Jewish apostles (Acts 2:1-4) and upon the first gentile converts (Acts 10)
 - b. Cornelius' household received the Holy Spirit directly because God deliberately made an exception to rule to prove to Peter that the Gentiles could be saved.
 - c. In Acts 10:44 Peter was amazed that the Holy Spirit fell directly upon the Gentiles, when all others spoke in tongues after having an apostle lay their hands upon them.
 - d. This direct falling of the Holy Spirit was to show the Jews that God himself approved of Gentile converts: Acts 10:34; 11:15-18.
2. Let any man who claims to be an apostle today verify they have the same credentials as an apostle:
 - a. Apostles were formal eyewitnesses of the resurrected Christ. Twelve: Acts 1:21-26; Paul: Acts 26:15-18. Paul was last person Jesus showed himself to: 1 Cor 15:5-8
 - b. Learned gospel directly from Christ not from men or the Bible: The twelve: Acts 1:21-26; Paul: Gal 1:1,11,12; Acts 26:16.
 - c. Timothy had spiritual gifts but learned Gospel from Paul: 2 Ti 2:2
 - d. Christ chose Apostles to be pre-eminent above all others: 2 Cor 5:5; 1 Cor 12:28
3. No apostles since the first century, therefore transmission of spiritual gifts ceased when the last apostle died! John died around AD 104 and early Christians noted gifts had ceased around AD 100 (see below).

VI. Many Bible passages condemn Modern Pentecostalism

Charismatics walk around claiming to be prophets of God when God never spoke to them. Even while Paul lived, men were falsely claiming to perform miracles and be apostles! Modern Pentecostals fit this description perfectly. Members of “Spirit Filled/Full Gospel” churches appear to be genuine Christians but are very deluded. “Spirit Filled/Full Gospel” church leaders appear to be from God but they lie. “Spirit Filled/Full Gospel” churches claim inspiration from God just like Paul but are unable to prove it through a miracle. There have been no apostles since the first century, yet many falsely claim to be apostles today!

1. Jesus prophesied and condemned modern Pentecostalism in Mt 7:21-24:
 - a. The Bible prophesied the rise of modern Pentecostalism. These people are believers in the divine Lord Jesus Christ and trust in his blood for salvation, but are condemned in Judgement. Jesus foresees modern Pentecostals and Charismatics. These believers were SHOCKED that they were lost! They considered themselves the spiritual elite! They thought they cast out demons and performed miracles. This applies PERFECTLY to all Charismatics today! Notice that Jesus NEVER knew them. Not that they were saved and lost, but NEVER SAVED!
2. Paul warned of modern Pentecostalism: 2 Thess 2:9-12; Col 2:18; 2 Cor 11:13,14
 - a. Ultimately, Satan is the God of modern Pentecostalism. Who else claims to be true Bible believers in Jesus AND have apostolic signs and wonders! Pentecostals base their faith on feelings, not the Bible. They bow to the idol of their feelings and spurn God's word of truth! God will allow them to continue to believe they are saved, when in fact they are condemned. If you are one of the few Pentecostals who read this outline, OPEN YOUR EYES BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE!
3. The prophets warned of modern Pentecostalism: Deut 18:20; Jer 14:14-16; 23:21-32; Ezek 13:6; Ezek 22:28

VII. Witness of History: Gifts ceased around AD 104 when Apostle John died!

1. **AD 172: Montanus** claimed the same supernatural gifts that the apostles possessed, yet he was universally condemned by the church of his day as a heretic. The first two tongue speakers were women who treacherously divorced their husbands to pursue a career in the ministry in absolute rebellion to God. Feminist women pastors who claim to speak in tongues in Pentecostal churches rebel against God in the same way (Mal 2:15-16; 1 Tim 2:11-12).
 - a. “Montanus, a Phrygian Christian, began to prophesy in the small village of Ardabav in Phrygian Mysia about A.D. 172. Two women, Priscilla and Maximilla, who also prophesied, became his devoted followers and were influential in the dissemination of his teachings.” (ABD, Montanism)
 - b. **AD 325: Eusebius quotes Apollonius who wrote about Montanus in AD 210:** “When the so-called Phrygian heresy was still flourishing in Phrygia, Apollonius undertook its refutation and composed a special work against them, proving word for word that their prophecies which were in circulation were false, and reproving the character of the life of the leaders of the heresy. Listen to him as he says the following, in these very words, about Montanus: ‘But who this recent teacher is, is revealed by his works and his teaching. This is he who taught dissolution of marriages ... Now we show that these first prophetesses themselves, from the moment they were filled with the spirit, deserted their husbands. How, then, they did lie when they called Priscilla a virgin. ... If they deny that their prophets have spiritual gifts, let them confess this, that, if they are convicted of having accepted them, they are not prophets, and we will present countless proofs of this.’ ... Montanus attempted his fictitious prophecy. ... Maximilla pretended to prophecy in Pepuza.” (Eusebius, Hist. Eccl. 5.18, 325 AD)
2. **AD 400: Tongues have ceased:** “In the earliest times, the Holy Spirit fell upon them that believed: and they spoke with tongues, which they had not learned, as the Spirit gave them utterance. These tongues were signs adapted to the time to show that the Gospel of God was to spread to all nations over the whole earth, but **it has now passed away**. In the laying on of hands now, **these have not received the Holy Spirit**; for, had they received, they would speak with tongues as was the case in earlier times? **The**

presence of the Holy Ghost be not now given through these miracles.” (Augustine, Homilies on First John, Homily 6, 6.10, 400 AD)

3. **AD 400: Tongues have ceased:** “Confusion about spiritual gifts is produced by our ignorance of the facts and by their cessation, as they once used to occur but now no longer take place. And why do tongues not happen now? Why did spiritual gifts happen in the past, and not in the present? Because it was not possible to easily to distinguish between the true prophet from the fake pretender and men were easily deceived, God gives them a sign which even before the event served to indicate the true prophet from the devil’s servant.”(Chrysostom of Antioch, Homilies on First Corinthians, Homily 29, 12:1-2, 400 AD)
4. **AD 1758: Ann Lee founds the Shakers:** “Mother” Ann Lee claimed to speak in tongues while teaching that she was a female messiah who possessed the perfections of God in female form as the "second coming" of Christ.
5. **AD 1906: Birth of Modern Pentecostalism and Neo-Montanism:**
 - a. Feminist women pastors today who claim to speak in tongues in rebel against God in the same way as Priscilla and Maximilla (1 Tim 2:11-12).
 - b. Agnes Ozman was one of the first women in modern history to claim to speak in tongues in almost 2000 years. The founding of the Azusa Street Mission in AD 1906 began with a black African preacher named William J. Seymour. All modern tongue speakers trace their pedigree back to Agnes Ozman and William J. Seymour.
6. **Present:** Eastern occult religions like Kundalini Yoga, Sathya Sai, Subud, Qigong claim to speak in tongues, perform miracles and conduct worship services almost identical to what you see in many Pentecostal and Charismatic churches today. These pagan eastern religions all practice seductive, repetitive music to induce trances for tongue speaking and even slay in the spirit exactly like Pentecostal faith healers. To an observer, there is no difference between the occult and Christian churches because neither of them are true.

VIII. Conclusion: A Challenge to all tongue speaking Pentecostals and Charismatics:

1. Tongues in the first century were always a human language, never musical gibberish.
2. The practice of being “Slain in the Spirit” is unbiblical. Smacking someone on the forehead to cause them to collapse backwards, then do the dead chicken on the floor is also practiced by many occultic eastern religions like Kundalini Yoga, Sathya Sai, Subud, Qigong. In the Bible, enemies of God were thrown to the ground forwards as a curse, not backwards as a blessing. (John 18:6).
3. Claiming to speak in tongues by the Holy Spirit, when in fact tongues ceased in AD 100, is not only self-delusion, but also a serious capital offence: Deut 18:20; Ezek 13:6. **Stop deluding yourself.** You have never seen a single miracle performed in your “Spirit filled church”. Constant claims of supernatural power by your preacher or members in the audience are **mere words**. Smacking someone on the head who falls backwards into the waiting hands of a “catcher” is not a miracle because anyone can do it. Speaking in tongues as gibberish (conveniently never a human language but always called a heavenly language so it is always “unconfirmable”) is not a miracle because many occult non-Christian world religions also “speak in tongues [gibberish]” in the same way.
4. Enemies of the Apostles could not deny genuine miracles (Acts 4:16). Today, however, nothing miraculous ever happens in “Holy Spirit filled churches”. Tongues in the Bible was always a language. Tongues today is gibberish as language. Tongues today is music not language. Being smacked on the head by a preacher, falling backwards into the arms of a waiting “catcher”, then doing the recently dead chicken on the ground by twitching and contorting is not a miracle. Pentecostals and Charismatics behave in church the way which normal church goes discipline their misbehaving children for in the worship assembly.
5. Pentecostals and Charismatics who claim to attend a miraculously “Spirit filled church”. **“Show me”:** Apostle Paul told fakes and frauds who claim supernatural power to “show me the power not the words”. Today’s Charismatics and Pentecostals are fakes and frauds who need to stop merely claiming power but proving it just like Paul said. Until then SHUT UP, for you are under direct condemnation of

God for claiming to be "Spirit filled" or a prophet when you are not (Deut 18:20; Ezek 13:6). Paul warned Charismatics and Pentecostals today to STOP BEING ARROGANT with their bold words and claims but can never perform a single miracle:

- a. "Now **some have become arrogant**, as though I were not coming to you. But I will come to you soon, if the Lord wills, and I shall find out, **not the words of those who are arrogant but their power.**" (1 Cor 4:18-19)
- b. "I was with you in weakness and in fear and in much trembling, and my message and my preaching were **not in persuasive words of wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power**, so that your faith would not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of God." (1 Corinthians 2:3-5)

Kingdom of God, Replacement Theology vs. Rapture Theory

RAPTURE DOCTRINE: John Nelson Darby invented the Rapture doctrine in 1830, which teaches that the wicked are "left behind" when the saved are taken to heaven until Christ returns and rules the earth for 1000 years. Pre-tribulation rapture is one of the most recent "new doctrines" in the history of the Church. The only doctrine more recent is the sinner's prayer for salvation by Billy Sunday in 1930, which was made popular by Billy Graham in 1935. Prior to 1830, no church taught the Rapture in their creed, catechism or statement of faith. Darby has had a profound impact on religion today, since Darby's "secret rapture" false doctrine has infected most conservative, evangelical churches.

The last days began at the birth of Christ in 2 BC and end at the second coming.

Last Days
 Pentecost 33 AD ————— Second Coming

End Times
 Joel 2:28 + Acts 2:15-17
 1 Peter 1:20; James 5:3
 Hebrews 1:2
www.bible.ca

John Darby 1830 AD
Rapture Doctrine

Charles Russell JW's: 1914 AD
 Plymouth Brethren
 William Miller 1844 AD

Grant Jeffreys
 Tim LaHaye (Left Behind)
 Hal Lindsey

Mormons LDS (2000 AD)
 Ronald Weinland (2008 AD: Petra)

Baptist
 Congregational Methodist
 Pentecostal Assemblies
 Church of God
 Christadelphians (1910, 2000 AD)
 Jack Van Impe (2000 AD)

"In the twinkling of an eye!"
GONE!

~~May 21, 1994~~
Oct 21, 2011
Harold Camping
www.bible.ca

God's Throne in heaven **Throne of David** **God's Throne in heaven**

Acts 2:29-36, Hosea 13:9-11
 1 Sam 8:6-7; 12:12-17
 Zech 6:12-13, Rev 3:21

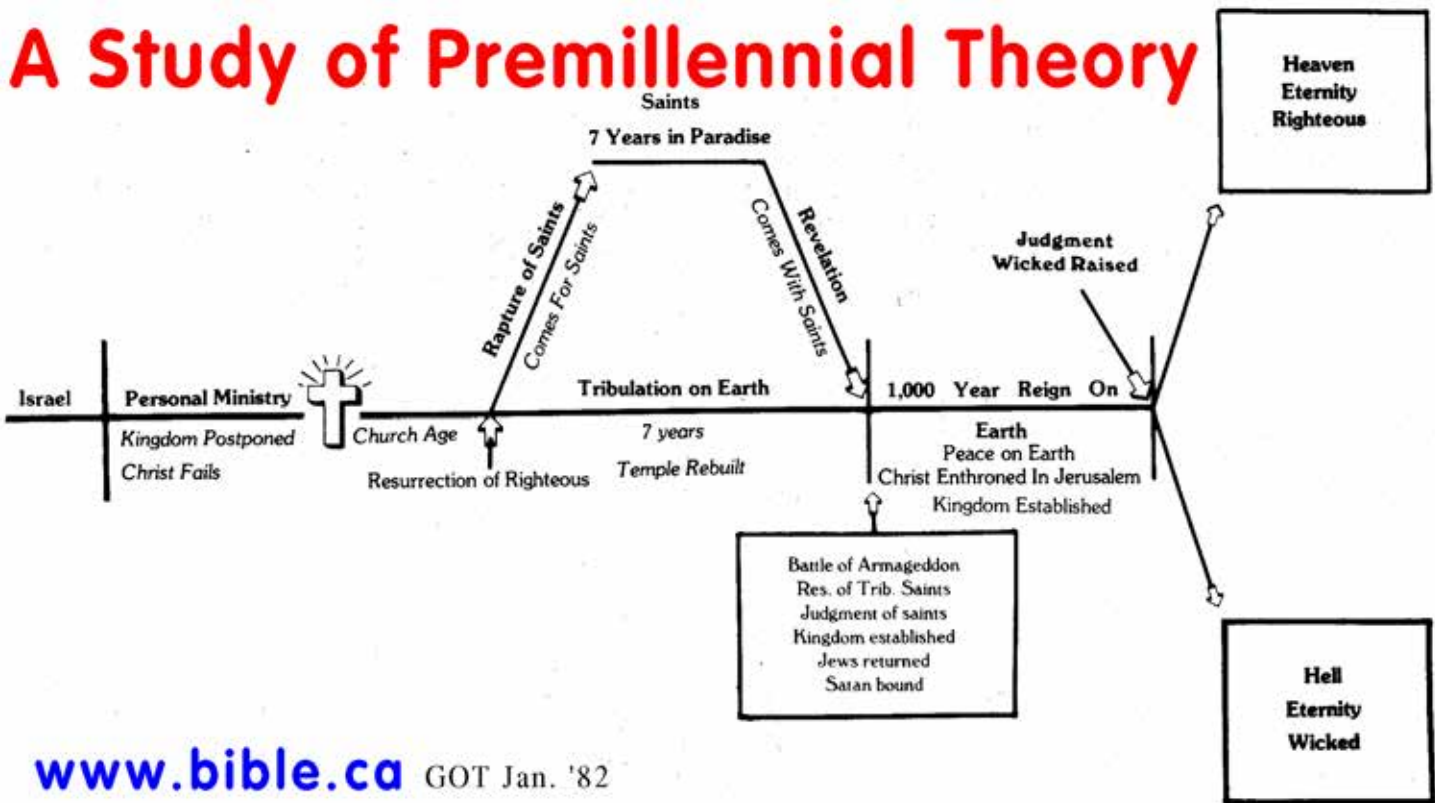
The Premillennial doctrine that Christ will restore the apostate earthly throne ignores the fact that Christ was seated on David's throne in heaven at the resurrection and being a descendant of Coniah, cannot be a king or priest on earth.
 Jer 22:29-30 + Mt 1:12
 Hebrews 8:4

I gave you a king in My anger
 I took him away in My wrath
Earthy Throne Extinct

Same Throne:
 Throne of God
 Throne of David
 Throne of Christ
 1 Chron 28:5; 29:23
 2 Chron 9:8; 13:8
 Eph 5:5

Throne on earth is apostacy, God angry
www.bible.ca

A Study of Premillennial Theory



www.bible.ca GOT Jan. '82

10 question test to see if you believe in Replacement theology:

1. You believe the Bible when it says Christians are the true Jews today: Romans 2:28-29: "For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh. But he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that which is of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter; and his praise is not from men, but from God. ", "for **we [Christians] are the true circumcision**, who worship in the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus." (Phil 3:3)
2. You believe that Israel is the church: "For neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creation. And those who will walk by this rule, peace and mercy be upon them, and upon the Israel [church] of God." (Galatians 6:15-16) The peace in this passage is for those who walk according to Christ so CANNOT refer to fleshly/physical Israel that utterly rejects Christ.
3. You believe Jews must believe in Jesus to be saved and are as lost as Muslims and atheists until they do. (Jn 3:16; Jn 14:6)
4. You believe the New Testament of Jesus Christ replaced the Old Testament (first covenant) Jer 31:31 + Heb 8:6-13
5. You believe that keeping both the First and Second covenants at the same time is like a woman married to two men at the same time (Romans 7:1-7)
6. You believe the body of the Christian is the temple that God dwells in today (1 Cor 3:16; 6:19-20)
7. You believe the Saturday Sabbath was abolished and Christians worship on the first day of the week (Sunday).
8. You believe the calendar of 7 Jewish feasts are not to be kept by Christians: Passover (Pesach), Unleavened Bread (Chag Hamotzi), First Fruits (Yom habikkurim), Pentecost (Shavu'ot), Trumpets (Yom Teru'ah), Atonement (Yom Kippur), Tabernacles (Sukkot).
9. You believe that the entire law of Moses has been abrogated and replaced by the law of Christ and that if you want to keep just one part of the law of Moses, YOU MUST KEEP IT ALL!
10. You believe there is no distinction in the mind of God between Jew or gentile, rich or poor, male or female (Gal 3:28-29)

The 70 weeks of Dan 9:24-27 is a time prophecy

The 70 weeks began in 458 BC and ended exactly 490 years to the solar day at the resurrection of Christ. Rapture theology inserts a time stop gap within the 490 years for over 2000 years and will begin the last 7 years just before the rapture. Time prophecies with gaps are failed prophecy.

KINGDOM BEGAN ON PENTECOST

Sunday, 24 May AD 33

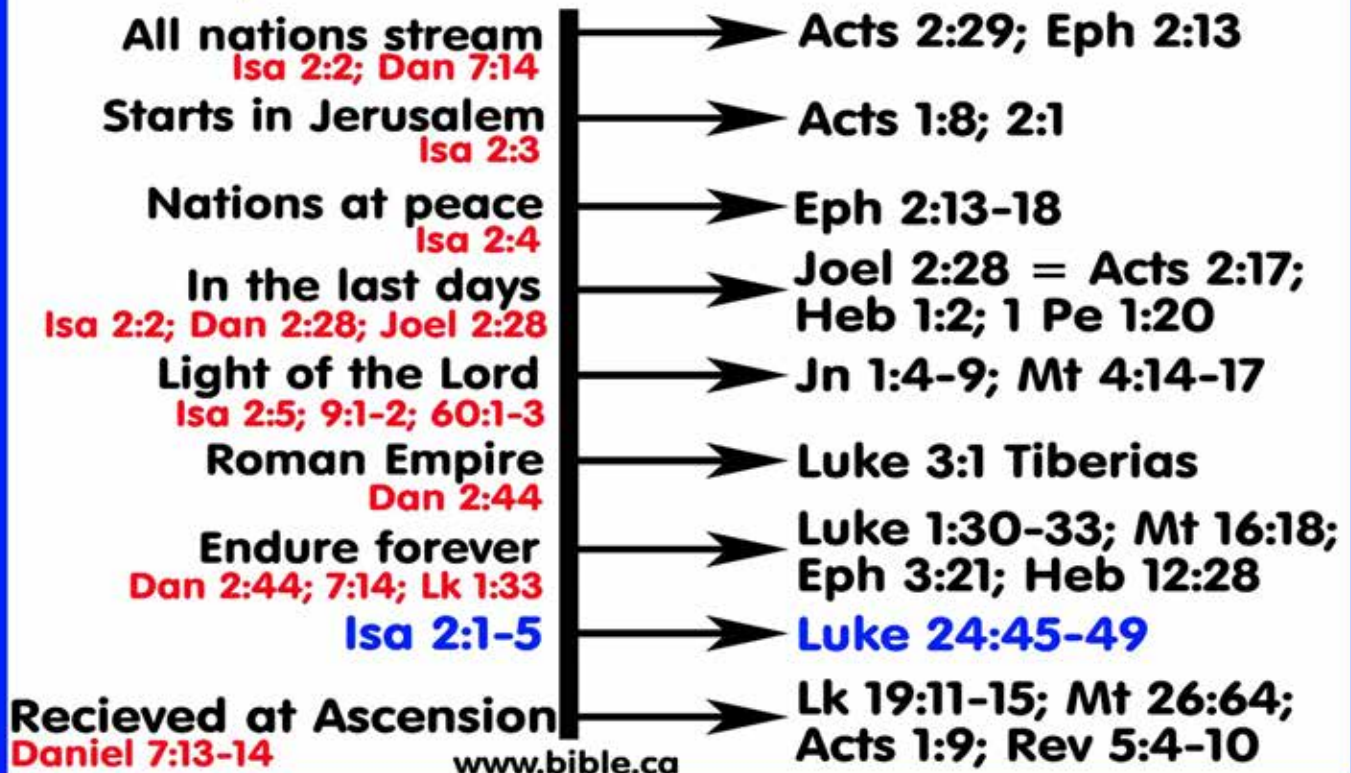


THE KINGDOM IS THE CHURCH

Kingdom Prophecies Fulfilled in Church

Isa 2:1-5; Dan 2 & 7

Pentecost AD 33



Daniel's Vision of Five Kingdoms

Dan 2:31-45

Messianic Prophecy of the First Coming of Christ

Gold

Babylon

605-539

Silver

Persia

539-333

Bronze

Greece

333-49

Iron, Clay

Rome

**49 BC-
33 AD**



"upon this bedrock I will build My ..."

Church

33 AD

"Jesus the rejected cornerstone"

"In the days of these kings God will set up His Kingdom (the church)"

**Dan 2:44; Isa 2:1-4; Joel 2:28; Acts 2:1-4
Mk 1:15; 9:1; Col 1:13; Heb 12:28; Rev 1:6-9**

www.bible.ca

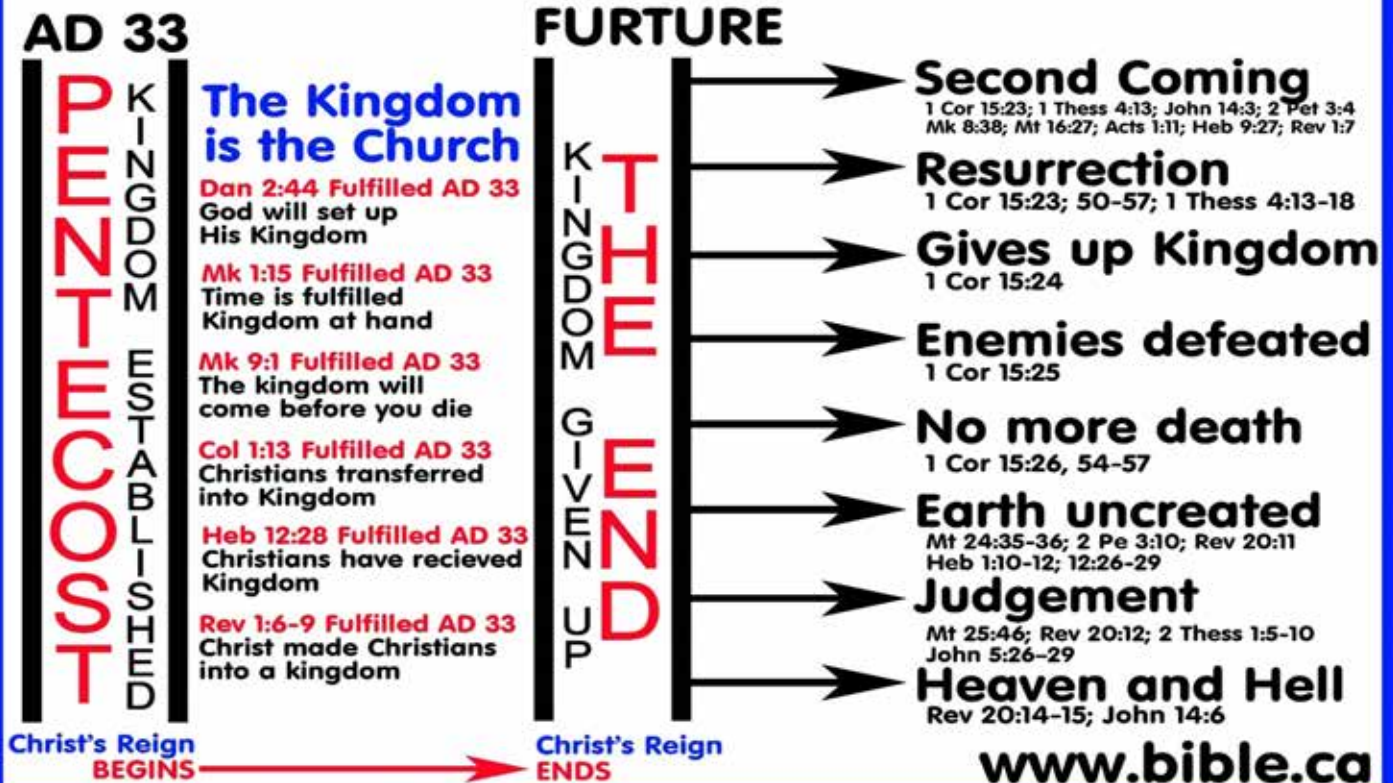
THE KINGDOM IS THE CHURCH

1. The Same Beginning: Pentecost: **Sun. 24 May AD 33**
Mt 16:19; Acts 2:1, 14, 38
2. The Same Duration: **Forever**
Dan 2:44; Mt 16:18; Heb 12:28; Eph 3:21
3. The Same Ownership: **God and Christ**
Eph 5:5; 1 Cor 1:2; Rom 16:16
4. The same historical period: **During Roman empire**
Lk 2:1; Acts 2:1; Col 1:13
5. The same eschatological beginning: **“Last Days”**
Isa 2:2; Dan 2:28; Joel 2:28; Heb 1:2; 1 Pet 1:20;
Acts 2:15–17; Jas 5:1–3
6. Kingdom and church used **interchangeably**:
Mt 16:18

www.bible.ca

“Then Comes the End”

1 Corinthians 15:22–28



70 Weeks of Daniel 9:24-27

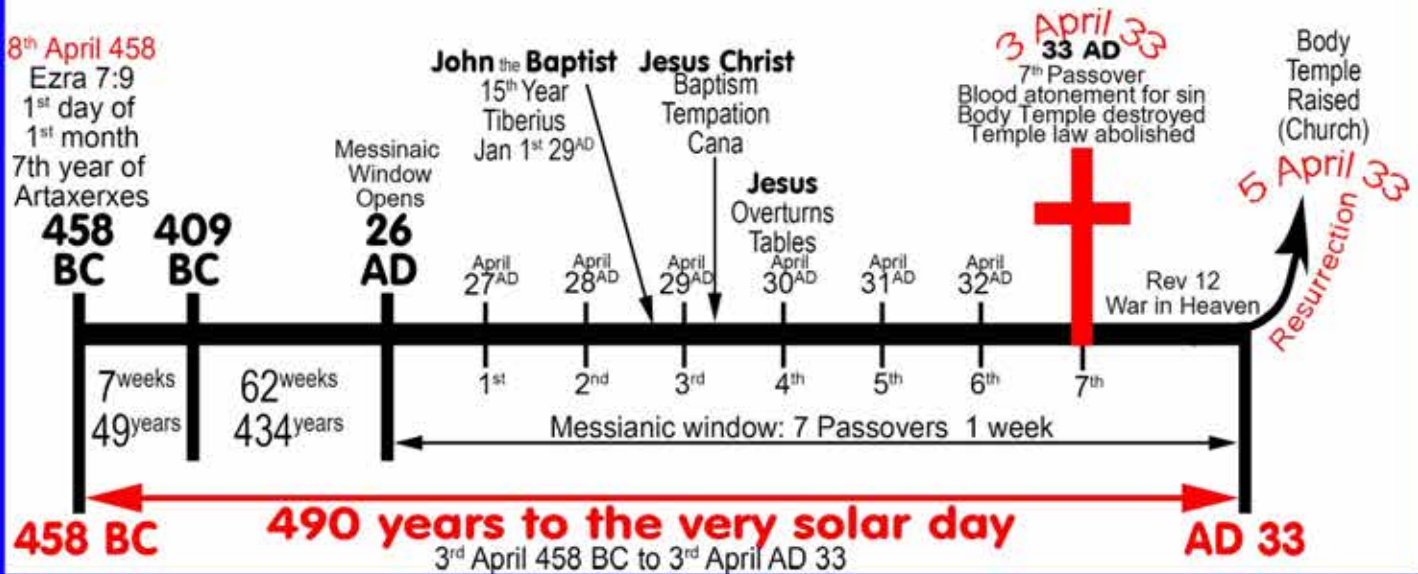
According to Codex Vaticanus 350 AD

Decree to rebuild Jerusalem: Ezra 7:7-26 (1st Nisan 458 BC)

70 Weeks = 458 BC - 33 AD = 490 Years

Jewish Messianic Expectation

“The people were in a state of expectation” (Lk 3:15)



Daniel 9:24-27 from Codex Vaticanus

24. Seventy sevens (490 yrs) have been decreed upon your people and upon the city, Zion, to complete the guilt, to deal with the unjust offenses and to wipe away the injustices (blood/cross) and to fully understand the vision (not seal up) and to establish everlasting righteousness and to complete the visions (fulfill) and the prophet and to delight in the holy of holies. (church)
25. And you will know and understand and rejoice, and you will find commands to respond, and you will build Jerusalem, the city, for the Lord. (Ezra 7:7-26. Start 1st week at decree: 1 Nisan 458 BC)
26. And after (ie. during messianic window 26-33 AD) seven periods of seven (458-409 BC) and sixty-two periods of seven (409 BC - 26 AD), an anointed place will be removed, and it will not be. (Physical Temple abolished, veil torn: Col 2:14) And a kingdom from among the nations (Rome) will despoil the city (Jerusalem) and the holy place (temple) along with the anointed one, (Christ) and his end will come (cross) with destructive anger (Ps 2) until the set time of the consummation. (Resurrection) There will be war upon war. (Rev 12: War in heaven while Christ in grave)
27. And the covenant will be made strong for many, and it will recover again, (Resurrection) and it will be built up in breadth and length. And at the end (not the middle of week 70) of the appointed times, and after seven periods of seventy appointed times and sixty-two years during the set time of the consummation of war, then the desolation will be taken away (resurrection) when the (new) covenant prevails for many weeks (after the 70 = eternity). And at the completion of the period of seven (end, not middle at 3.5 yrs), offering and drink-offering will be taken away, (Old covenant abolished) and upon the holy place (physical temple) there will be an abomination of desolation (considered unclean) until the end (33-70 AD). And a determined final destruction (Extinction of Mosaic Judaism in 70 AD) will be rendered upon the one (Jews killed Messiah) making desolate. (Codex Vaticanus, 350 AD)

The resurrection was exactly 490 solar years to the very day Artaxerxes issued his decree:

The decree to rebuild Jerusalem in Ezra 7:7-26 records Ezra departing Babylon for Jerusalem on 1st Nisan (1st month in Jewish Calendar) in the 7th year of Artaxerxes in 458 BC which translates to 8th April 458 BC (Julian calendar) and to 3rd April 458 BC (Solar/Gregorian Calendar). The resurrection of Jesus was on 16th Nisan AD 33 (Jewish Calendar) which translates to 5th April AD 33 (Julian calendar) and to 3rd April AD 33 (Solar/Gregorian Calendar). The solar calendar (Gregorian Calendar) is God's Calendar for a year because it is the exact time it takes the earth to orbit the Sun. Today we use the Julian Calendar which requires leap years to keep it in sync with God's solar/Gregorian calendar.

The 490 years of Daniel's 70 weeks is exactly 490 solar years to the very day.

Special thanks to Rodger Young on Gregorian-Julian conversions

Steve Rudd

Oct 2023

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

Jewish Messianic Theology

100 BC - 70 AD

“The Days of the Messiah”

The Earth will exist for a maximum of 6000 years.

The Messiah will come for 1000 years

between 4292-6000 years after creation

War with dragon, Gog & Magog, Judgment, Resurrection, Hell.

Septuagint age of earth: 5554 BC

Messiah must come between 49 BC and 446 AD



Bible Time Prophecies

Dan 2:39; 7:5

“God will set up His kingdom during the 4th human kingdom
Messianic window opens with Roman Empire in **49 BC**

Dan 9:24-27

“70 Weeks till Messiah comes”
Decree to rebuild Jerusalem
458 BC: 7th year of Artaxerxes
458 BC + 490 yrs = 33AD (Ezra 7:8-11)

490 yrs

Literary Sources

“Hebrew scroll:

The world exists for 6000 years then destroyed for 1000
4292 after creation the world will be an orphan
1000 years will the world lie fallow out of 7000 years.
there will be wars dragons, Gog and Magog,
and the rest are days of the Messiah (4292 - 6000)
(Babylonian Talmud, Sanh. 11:1, 500 AD)

33AD Peter “Times of refreshing of Messiah” (Acts 3:19)

66 AD John: “dragon, war God/Magog, 1000 years of Messiah,
resurrection, judgement, hell” (Rev 20)

160 AD: “King Messiah comes after Gog & Magog (Seder Olam 17:66)

160 AD: “Judgment of Gog, resurrection, hell” (Seder Olam 3:17)

200 AD: “Judgment of Gog and Magog” (Mishnah 'Ed. 2:10)

250 AD: “the messianic age” (Tosefta Ber. 1:10)

2014 AD “end of days” in Gen 49:1 are “the time of the Messiah”.
(Rashi Chumash, Rabbi S. Silverstein, 2014 AD)

Window of Messiah's Coming

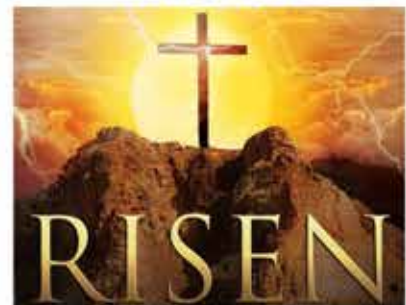
49 BC

Fourth Kingdom 490 Years

The time is fulfilled
the kingdom of God
is at hand (Mk 1:15)

“The people were in
a state of expectation”
(Lk 3:15)

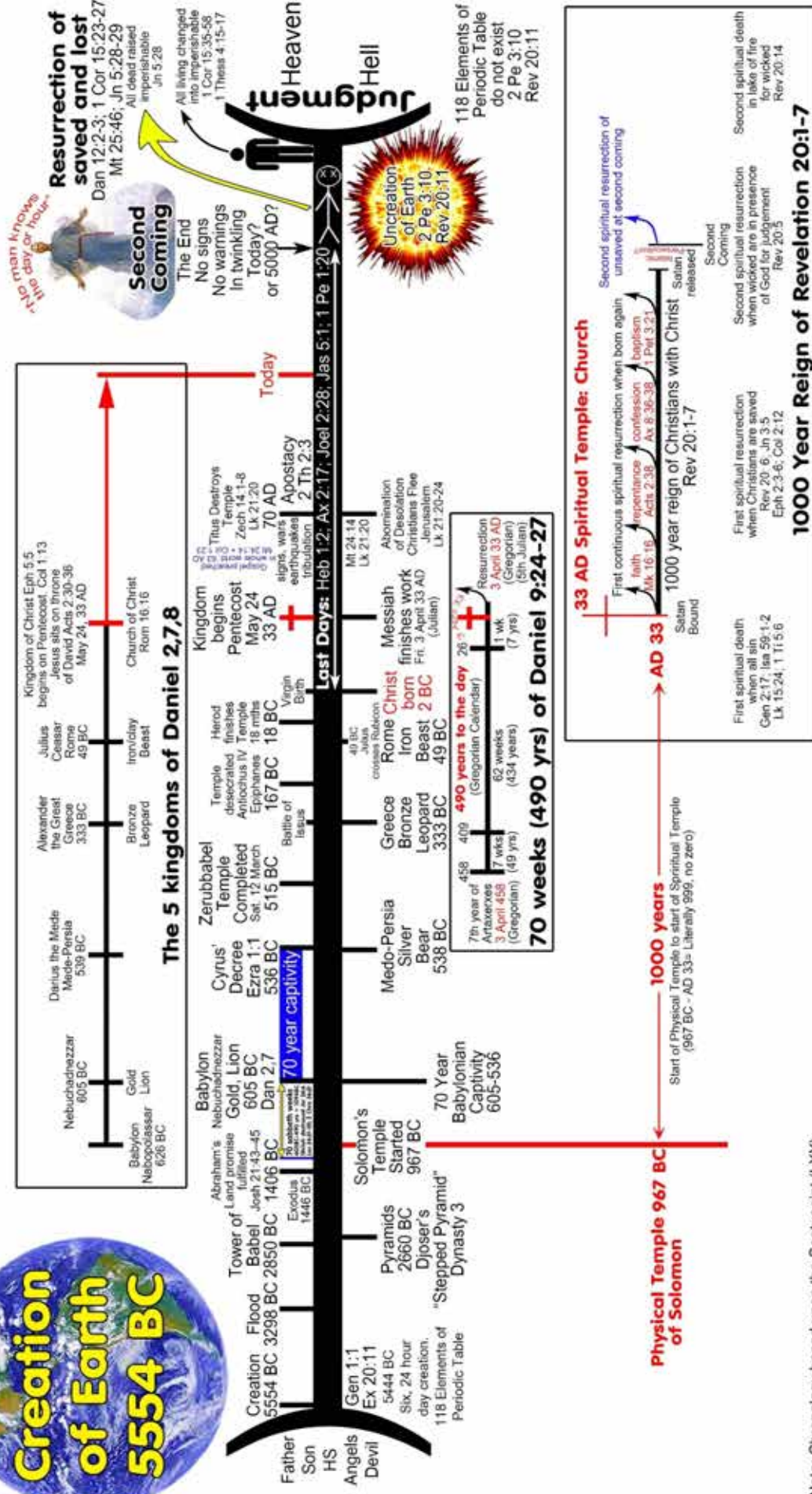
33 AD



“All the prophets announced these days.” (Acts 3:24)

Too late: 446 AD

Timeline of Second Coming and End of World Chronology



Note: Chronology based upon the Septuagint (LXX)
 Only the Septuagint preserves the autograph date for the age of the earth in Genesis chapters 5 & 11.
 Avoid the corrupted Masoretic Text in Gen 5, 11

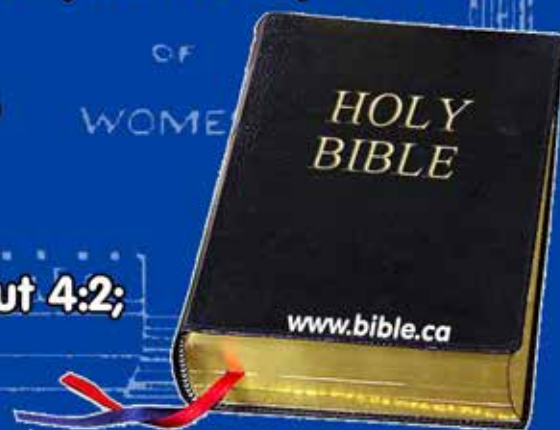
Steve Rudd Oct 2021
www.bible.ca/rapture.htm

The Bible Blueprint “tupos”

Blueprint of doctrine, morality, terminology: Tit 2:7-8; 1 Tim 4:12; Phil 4:9

- 1. Written blueprint, not oral: Ex 25:40; 1 Chron 28:19**
- 2. Obey blueprint exactly: Acts 7:44; 1 Cor 4:6; Rom 10:17; 1 Pet 4:11**
- 3. Obey blueprint silence: Acts 15:24**
- 4. Blueprint of morality: Phil 3:17; 1 Pet 5:3**
- 5. Blueprint of doctrine: Rom 6:17**
- 6. Blueprint of terminology: 2 Tim 1:13**
- 7. Penalty of hell for changing: 2 Jn 9; Deut 4:2; 12:32; Josh 1:7; Prov 30:5-6; Rev 22:18**

www.bible.ca/authority



Introduction:

A. The Bible blueprint is inspired of God:

1. “you accepted the gospel, not as the word of men, but for what it really is, the word of God.” (1 Thess 2:13)
2. “Know of first importance that no prophecy of Scripture is the prophet’s personal interpretation, for no prophecy ever had its origin in human will, instead, men moved by the will of the Holy Spirit spoke from God.” (2 Pe 1:20–21)
3. “All Scripture is breathed from God’s mouth.” (2 Timothy 3:16–17)
4. “God touched my mouth and said, ‘I have put My words in your mouth’.” (Jer 1:9)

B. Five ways religious people ignore the Bible blueprint and guess about their salvation:

1. Religious leaders: “My pastor/priest taught me...”
2. Majority: “I’m a member of one of the largest churches”
3. My parents: “Both my parents taught me what I believe”
4. Sincerity: “God doesn’t care what I believe as long as I’m sincere”
5. Emotions: “I know I’m saved because one day I had this wonderful feeling”

C. Everybody can read and understand the Bible equally:

1. “God’s words gives light and understanding to the simple.” (Ps 119:130)
2. “When you read Paul’s inspired letters, you can understand spiritual matters equal to how Paul understands them” (Eph 3:3-5)
3. The Bible can be understood by reading alone, without the direct help of the Holy Spirit.
4. Irresistible Grace is one of five false doctrines of Calvinism that teach nobody can understand the Bible unless he is guided by the Holy Spirit.
5. Christians and non-Christians can both understand the Bible by reading it. For example, non-Christians understand the gospel story of Christ.

D. The Bible blueprint is a precise and calculated revelation:

1. “According to” is used about 800 times in scripture appealing to an established, fixed pattern.
2. Examples include “according to the pattern” (1 Chron 28:18; Heb 8:5); “according to the law” (Ezra 7:14; Heb 8:7); “according to the commandment” (Neh 9:20; 1 Tim 1:1); “according to what is written” (2 Cor 4:13; Josh 1:8); “according to the gospel” (1 Tim 1:11); “according to the way” (Acts 24:14); “according to the traditions of men rather than the traditions of Christ” (Col 2:8); “according to will of God” (1 Pe 5:2).

E. Scripture is a complete and all-sufficiency guide book for perfect holy living and all church doctrine.

1. "The Spirit of truth will guide you into all the truth" (John 16:13)
2. "Scripture equips for every good work." (2 Timothy 3:16–17)
3. "God gave us everything pertaining to life and godliness" (2 Pe 1:3)
4. "the faith which was once for all handed down to the saints." (Jude 3)

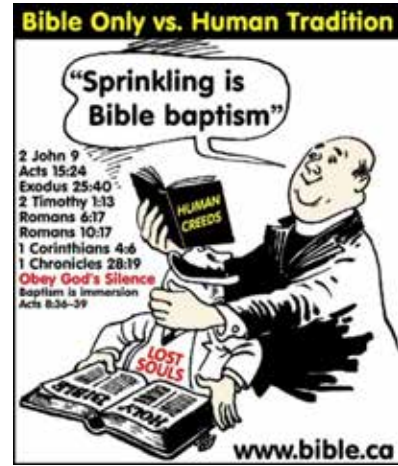
I. The Bible blueprint:

1. **The educated** know all authority is possessed by Christ and church leaders have zero authority.
 - a. Authority comes from either man or God: Mt 21:23-37; Acts 4:7; Acts 5:38-39
 - b. All authority was given to Christ: Mt 28:18; Eph 1:20–22; Phil 2:9-11; Col 2:10; 1 Pet 3:22
 - c. Christ gave authority to Paul who wrote half the New Testament: 2 Cor 10:8; 13:10.
 - d. No Bible verse says Christ gave any special "authority" to Apostle Peter alone.
2. **The servant of Christ** accepts his position in the chain of inspiration:
 - a. Jesus spoke ONLY what he heard without addition: Jn 12:49-50.
 - b. The Holy Spirit speaks ONLY what He heard without addition: Jn 16:12-13
 - c. Man must speak where the Bible speaks and be silent where the Bible is silent without addition.
3. **The righteous** treasure God's word:
 - a. "A lamp to my feet" (Ps 119:105)
 - b. "A lamp shining in a dark place" (2 Pet 1:19)
 - c. "As the deer pants for water" (Ps 42:1)
 - d. "Love and meditation all day long." (Ps 119:97)
 - e. "sweeter than honey" (Psalm 119:103)
 - f. "A joy and the delight" (Jeremiah 15:16)
4. **The obedient** do exactly what God said:
 - a. Jesus quoted scripture 3x when tempted: (Mt 4)
 - b. We will be judged by the words of Jesus written in scripture: Jn 12:48
 - c. We will be judged by Paul's writings: 1 Cor 14:37
 - d. We will be judged by what is written in books: Deut 28:58; Rev 20:12
5. **The satanic** contradict God's word:
 - a. Devil: "you will not die" (Gen 3:4)
 - b. Pharisees "Corban" rule to not help parents financially: Mark 7:9-13
 - c. False teachers turn the truth of God into lies: Rom 1:25
6. **The wise** do nothing when God is silent and act only according to the Bible blueprint:
 - a. The lawless will be cast into hell: Mt 13:41–42
 - b. The lawless falsely claim to prophecy, perform miracles, and cast out demons: Deut 18:20; Mt 7:22-23
 - c. Moses followed the blueprint for the tabernacle: Ex 25:37 = Heb 8:5
 - d. Balaam: "Whatever the LORD speaks, that I must do." (Num 23:26)
 - e. Micaiah: "As the LORD lives, what the LORD says to me, that I shall speak." (1 Ki 22:14)
 - f. Half-Jew who blasphemed and cursed YHWH: Lev 24:10-16
 - g. Sabbath breaking by gathering wood: Num 15:32-36
 - h. Go beyond what is taught in scripture: 1 Cor 4:6; 1 Pet 4:11; 2 John 9
7. **The humble** obey God's silence only and act when God speaks:
 - a. God was silent about the tribe of Judah as a priesthood: Jesus forbidden: Heb 7:14
8. **The arrogant** bind practices when God is silent:
 - a. "Worship gods which I have not commanded" Deut 17:3
 - b. Pharisees handwashing (Mk 7:1-9)
 - c. Child sacrifice to Baal and Molech: Jer 32:35
 - d. Circumcision was commanded by Moses but not initially forbidden in the New: Acts 15:1,24
 - e. Instrumental music was commanded in the Old Testament but nowhere forbidden in New: Eph 5:19
 - f. Tithing was commanded by Moses but nowhere forbidden in the New, being replaced with freewill offerings: 1 Cor 16:2; 2 Cor 9:7

9. **The disobedient** refuse to do what God said:
 - a. Jonah
 - b. Zedekiah refused to surrender: Jeremiah 38:17-28
 - c. Other examples?
10. **The rebellious** change the Bible blueprint: "God never forbade me to do it a different way".
 - a. Death for not following blueprint of the tabernacle: Nadab and Abihu killed as an example!
 - i. Use coals from Altar of burnt offering for incense or die: Lev.16:12-13. Nadab and Abihu were drunk and offered strange fire: Lev 10:1-11.
 - ii. Bells alert God when High Priest enters or die: Ex 28:34-35
 - iii. Wash hands and feet before service or die: Ex 30:20-21
 - iv. Undergarment cloak to cover entire body or die, Exodus 28:42-43
 - v. Drink no wine when serving or die: Lev 10:9
 - b. Uzzah was killed by God because they moved the Ark with ox carts rather than poles. David used the wrong people to move the Ark in the wrong way: 2 Sam 6:7. David was initially angry at God until then repented and used poles rather than ox carts: 1 Chron 15:13-15
 - i. The Gershonites moved the tabernacle covers, curtains, and screens, with two carts with 4 oxen: Num 7:7; 3:25-26; 4:24-26
 - ii. The Kohathites moved the temple furniture, like the Ark of the Covenant and altar of incense with poles on their shoulders, not with ox carts: Num 7:9; 3:29-32; 4:4-12;
 - iii. The Merarites moved the tabernacle frames, bars, pillars, sockets with 4 carts with 8 oxen: Num 7:8; 3:33-37; 4:29-33
 - c. Believe, repent, and be baptized (Jesus: Mk 16:16) vs. the Sinner's prayer (Billy Graham)
 - d. Baptism by immersion vs. Sprinkling: Acts 8:36-39, Greek "baptism" = immersion
 - e. Salvation by faith AND works of obedience vs. salvation by faith alone: Jas 2:24 (Billy Graham)
 - f. Baptism saves (1 Pe 3:21) vs. Baptism doesn't save (Billy Graham)
11. **The hypocrite** focuses on the small and ignores the big important things: Mt 23:23
 - a. instead of practicing all that is commanded: Mt 23:23
 - b. other examples?
12. **The fool** refuses to follow the Bible:
 - a. Following the popular majority in religion leads to hell: Mt 7:13-14; 1 Tim 4:1-4; 2 Tim 3:13; 4:1-4; Eph 4:14; Gal 1:6-9
 - b. Following the religious tradition of your parents who oppose scripture leads to hell: Mt 10:37; Lk 14:26-27
 - c. Following a church that uses human tradition and not scripture leads to hell: Prov 14:12; Isa 55:8-11
13. **The false teacher** is an enemy of God:
 - a. "Will die if he speaks when God is silent" (Deut 18:20)
 - b. "Is a liar if he who speaks when God is silent" (Prov 30:5-6)
 - c. "Exceeds what is written" (1 Cor 4:6)
 - d. "Adulterate the word of God" (2 Cor 4:2)
 - e. "Invalidating the word of God by your tradition which you have handed down" (Mk 7:13)
 - f. "Accursed if you distort the gospel of Christ" (Gal 1:6-9)
 - g. "Condemned if you add to or take away from the word" (Deut 4:2; 12:32)
 - h. "Does contrary to the command of God." (Num 22:18; 24:13)
 - i. "Has a mistaken understanding of Scripture" (Mt 22:29)
 - j. "Rejects and does not receive what Jesus says" (Jn 12:48)
 - k. "Will not observe all the words of this law." (Deut 29:29)
 - l. "Brings self-destruction upon self if he distorts the Scriptures written by that Paul" (2 Pet 3:16)

14. **The Demonimational church** fabricates non-biblical ways to be saved violating the silence of God:

- a. **Lutheran, Catholic, Anglican:** Infant Baptism + Confirmation
- b. **United Pentecostal:** Believe, baptized + speak in tongues
- c. **TV Evangelists:** Place hand on TV set + mail preacher lots of money
- d. **Mormon:** Through faith & commitment of spouse
- e. **Catholic:** Priest absolves you of sin after death
- f. **United:** Be a good moral person then get preached into heaven at funeral
- g. **Baptist, Pentecostal, Alliance:** Faith only + Pray sinners prayer + ask Jesus into heart
- h. **Presbyterian, Calvinist:** The direct action of the Holy Spirit to confirm you are elect
- i. **Methodist, Calvinist 1850AD:** Mourners bench to "get religion"
- j. **Unitarian:** Nothing: hell doesn't exist!
- k. **Jewish Christians in 50 AD:** Circumcised + Baptism: Acts15:1



II. Oral human tradition not found in the written Bible Blueprint is heresy:

A. The Bible Blueprint is always written and oral tradition that contradicts the Blueprint is false doctrine:

The Written Blueprint of Solomon's Temple
1 Chronicles 28:19

“David gave **everything in writing** by the hand of the Lord to Solomon, according to his superior knowledge, **for the production of the pattern.**”
(1 Chron 28:19, LXX)

Oral tradition apart from scripture is heresy
Ex 25:40; 1 Cor 4:6; 2 Tim 1:13, Rom 6:17; 10:17; Acts 15:24; 2 John 9

www.bible.ca/authority

Which is the one true church?

Catholic?
Pope Frances



Orthodox?
Patriarch Bartholomew



Both Claim to be

1. The only true church founded by Jesus Christ.

FALSE: Orthodox and Catholic split to "break communion" in AD 1054 because "Rome" introduced instrumental music and sprinkling for Baptism.

2. The only Church that gave the world the Bible.

FALSE: All Bible books were in full circulation and used in the church by AD 100.

3. The only Church that has all the Sacraments instituted by Christ.

FALSE: "Confirmation" and "Holy Orders" are not found in the New Testament.

4. The only Church whose leaders trace authority to Christ & Apostles.

FALSE: "In AD 595 Orthodox Patriarch of Constantinople John IV was the first man to ever claim to be "universal bishop" (Pope). Gregory I, Patriarch of Rome says the new Holy Order of Pope is a sign "the antichrist is near" and calls "Universal Bishop" a "proud and profane title" and equates John IV's to the devil himself. In AD 606 Boniface III, Bishop of Rome, is the first Catholic" to claim to be "Pope".

5. The only true "universal" Church on earth with a unified doctrine.

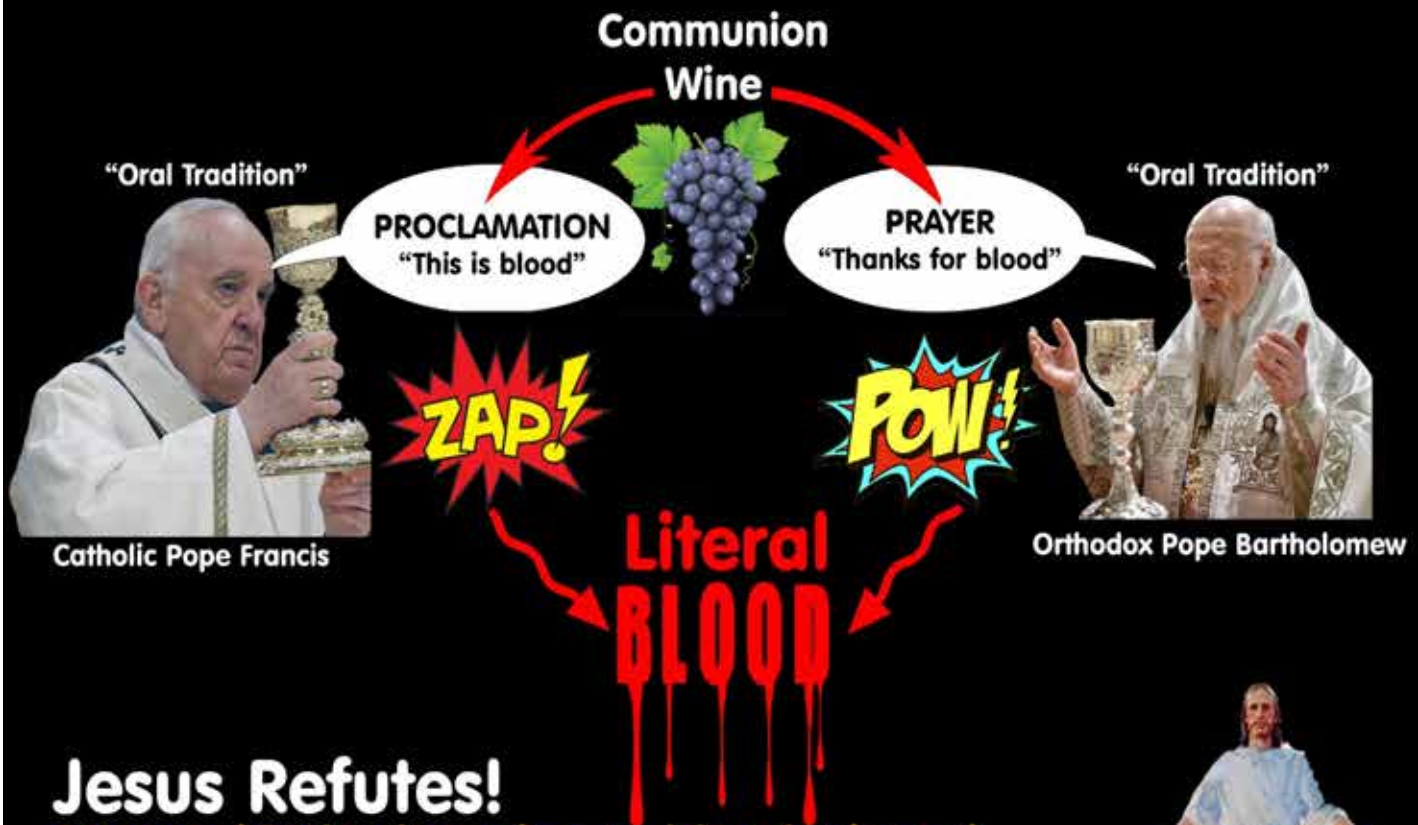
FALSE: Orthodox, Catholic and Jehovah's Witness all achieve "unity" by top-to-bottom decree yet differ significantly with each other in many key doctrines. These doctrines are not found in the bible: infant baptism, sprinkling instead of immersion, unmarried bishops, instrumental music, Mary died a virgin, praying to any dead humans including Mary, the Rosary, annual celebration the birth or death of Christ.

Neither is the church in the Bible

Learn more truth at www.bible.ca

Jesus Refutes Transubstantiation

calling the cup “fruit of the vine” not blood in Mt 26:29



Jesus Refutes!

Prayer: (Orthodox wine to blood trigger)

“When He prayed thanks for the cup” Mt 26:27

Proclamation: (Catholic wine to blood trigger)

“He said this is My blood” Mt 26:28

Jesus calls it grape juice not blood after both triggers:

“I will not drink of this fruit of the vine until...” Mt 26:29



Contradictory Oral Apostolic Traditions

Transubstantiation trigger: Catholics by proclamation, Orthodox by prayer.

Bread: Catholic use unleavened, Orthodox use leavened.

Cup: Catholics withheld the cup from laity from AD 1200-1970,
Orthodox laity eat bread dropped in wine served on a spoon.

This falsifies the Catholic/Orthodox claim that their liturgy is based upon oral apostolic tradition. Jesus refuted the doctrine of Transubstantiation when he called the cup “fruit of the vine” not blood after his prayer and proclamation. Transubstantiation is a false doctrine of men not taught in scripture. www.bible.ca

III. Obey God's silence vs. oral human tradition:

AD 49 | Jerusalem Council | Acts 15 "God doesn't have to tell us 'NOT TO'" Circumcision | Tithing | Instrumental Music

Silence Violated
Acts 15:1+24

Circumcision
Tithing
Instrumental Music



Silence Restored
Acts 15:28-29

Rule #1 of Bible Hermeneutics is Obeying God's Silence. Rules #2, #3, #4 are Inference, Example, and Scripture.

Rule #1: Silence Violated: Acts 15:1,24

"Unless you are circumcised according to Moses you cannot be saved." Acts 15:1

"Some to whom we gave no instruction have disturbed you with their words" Acts 15:24

1. God commanded circumcision, tithing, and instrumental music in the Old Testament.
2. God never forbade circumcision, tithing, and instrumental music in the New Testament.
3. Churches that circumcise, tithing, or use instrumental music are violating God's law of silence.
4. Baptism replaced circumcision (Col 2:12). Freewill offerings replaced Tithing (1 Cor 16:2; 2 Cor 9:7)
5. Singing and making melody with the heart was replaced by singing and making melody with a harp. (Eph 5:19)



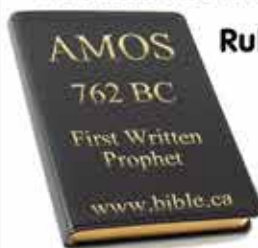
Rules #2 + #3: Peter used inference through his example to restore silence: Acts 15:6-11



1. Peter commanded uncircumcised Gentiles to be baptized in water for the remission of sins to be saved: Acts 10:48; 2:38
2. In Acts 2:39, through inspiration, Peter quoted the prophecy of Joel 2:28 and unknowingly preached that "Joel's promise" was for both Jews and Gentiles ("far off" = Gentiles: Eph 2:13) which was fulfilled to the surprise of Peter in Acts 10:45 when he commanded tongue-speaking, uncircumcised Gentiles to be baptized in water for salvation.
3. God never told Peter in Acts 10 "do not circumcise Gentiles".
4. Peter concluded by inference, that tongue-speaking, uncircumcised Gentiles should be baptized as they are: Act 10:47
5. In the Jerusalem council, Peter restored the law of silence by never saying to his audience, "the Gentiles don't need circumcision".

Rules #2 + #3: Paul used inference through his example to restore silence: Acts 15:12

1. Paul blinded Elymas: Acts 13:11 and healed a gentile lame man: Acts 14:10.
2. Paul preached repentance and water baptism for salvation among the Gentiles.
3. God never said to Paul, "the Gentiles don't need to be circumcised".
4. Paul obeyed God's silence by not requiring the Gentiles to be circumcised.
5. In the Jerusalem council, Paul restored the law of silence by telling his audience what God had done did through him instead of saying "the Gentiles do not need to be circumcised".



Rules #2 + #4: James used inference in Scripture to restore silence: Acts 15:13-21

1. James quoted Amos 9:12, "The Gentiles who hear my name will search for me" (LXX).
2. Amos never says, "the Gentiles do not need to be circumcised".
3. James infers Amos prophesied the Gentiles would be saved without circumcision.
4. James concluded that Jews preach Moses in the Synagogues, so Christians should not preach circumcision in the churches. Acts 15:21
5. In the Jerusalem council, James restored the law of silence by never saying to his audience, "the Gentiles don't need to be circumcised".

Rule #1: Silence Restored: Acts 15:23-29

1. Acts 15:23-29 is the 28th inspired New Testament book in our canon.
2. The letter was sent to the Gentiles to answer the question if they must be circumcised to be saved as Christians.
3. The Gentiles gathered together to read the Jerusalem counsel's answer to the question, "Do the Gentiles need circumcision." They were shocked that the letter doesn't mention circumcision, nor does it say, "the Gentiles do not need to be circumcised to be saved".
4. Instead, the letter restored the law of silence by telling the Gentiles a list of 4 things to do, rather than all the things they do not need to do.

28th inspired book of
our New Testament

"Ἐπειδὴ ἠκούσαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς λόγοις ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα."
Acts 15:24

Acts 15:23-29

www.bible.ca/authority

**God doesn't need to say, "circumcised is forbidden for salvation", He specified baptism.
God doesn't need to say, "Tithing is forbidden in the church", He specified freewill offerings.
God doesn't need to say, "Instrumental music is forbidden in the church", He specified singing.**



OBHEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never said not to"

God: Right Turn Only
Straight or Left Turn Forbidden



Same Signs



Avoid These Spiritual Traffic Tickets:

- Devil:** "God never said no left turn"
- Devil:** "God never said no instrumental music"
- Devil:** "God never said no circumcision for salvation"
- Devil:** "God never said no sprinkling for water baptism"
- Devil:** "God never said no tithing for weekly collection"
- Devil:** "God never said no donuts as communion bread"
- Devil:** "God never said no communion on Wednesdays"
- Devil:** "God never said no benevolence to non-Christians"
- Devil:** "God never said no orphan or old age homes"
- But God did restrict money to widows:** 1 Tim 5:9-13
- Devil:** "God never said no sponsoring churches"
- Devil:** "God never said no missionary societies"
- Devil:** "God never said no church fellowship halls"
- Devil:** "God never said no church exercise gyms"
- Devil:** "God never said no Sunday church potlucks"
- But God did say,** "If hungry, eat at home" 1 Cor 11:34
- Devil:** "God never said no food banks or soup kitchens"
- Devil:** "God never said no church raffles or bake sales"

Law of Christ
1 Cor 9:21; Gal 6:2



www.bible.ca/authority

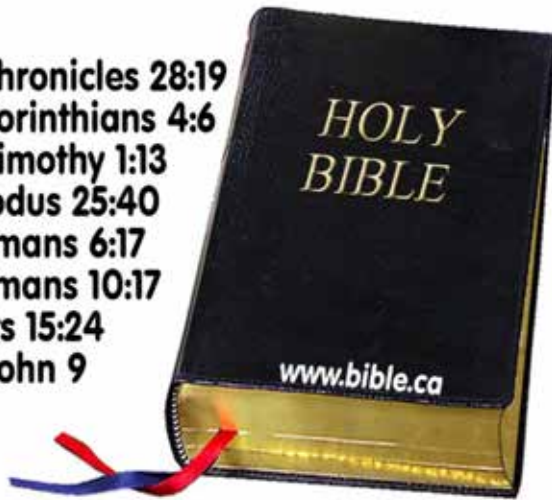
DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22

Obey God's Silence

Speak when the Bible speaks.
Be silent when the bible is silent.

1 Chronicles 28:19
1 Corinthians 4:6
2 Timothy 1:13
Exodus 25:40
Romans 6:17
Romans 10:17
Acts 15:24
2 John 9



In essentials, unity. In opinions, liberty. Love in all.
Restoring the Bible blueprint of worship and doctrine.

“GOD NEVER SAID WE COULDN'T!”

The Bible is a blueprint that defines church doctrine and individual moral conduct. Deviating from God's blueprint is speaking where God was silent. We are not at liberty to add to the Bible blueprint when God is silent. God speaks his will without the need to add a long list of prohibitions. Like a blueprint, God told doesn't list all the wrong and forbidden ways to worship Him. The law of silence is broken, when God specifies that water baptism is by immersion, but churches practice sprinkling and say, “God never prohibited sprinkling”. God never outlawed Old Testament circumcision in the New Testament at the time of the Jerusalem council in Acts 15, but His silence was prohibitive. God never outlawed Old Testament Tithing in the New Testament, but it is prohibited because we are commanded to make weekly freewill offerings. God never outlawed Old Testament instrumental music in the New Testament, but it is prohibited using the same logic as circumcision and tithing when God commanded us to sing 9 times. The command to be baptized to be saved, outlawed circumcision through silence. The command to make weekly freewill offerings, outlawed tithing through silence. The command to sing, outlawed instrumental music through silence. This is how you obey the law of silence. False doctrine is the result of not obeying God's silence.

IV. Generic Authority vs. Specific Authority AND Authorized Aids vs. Prohibited Changes:



“Learn not to exceed what is written accurately teaching the word.”

1 Cor 4:6 + 1 Tim 2:15

Generic Authority	Specific Authority	Authorized Aid	Prohibited change or addition
Noah's Ark Gen 6:14–16	Gopher wood, 3 floors, rooms, window, 300 cubits	Axe, hammer, nails, saw	Oak, raft, 400 cubits, 4 floors
Abraham's Sacrifice Gen 22:2-6	Isaac, Mt. Moriah (future temple mount in Jerusalem)	Wood, fire, knife, servants, donkey	2 Goats, Hebron
Ark of Covenant Ex 25:10-22, 37	Acacia wood, gold, poles, rings, 2.5 cubits, 2 cherubim	Tools, hammer, nails, saw	Oak, silver, ox carts, 4 cubits, 1 cherubim + 1 dove
Naaman Cleansed 1 Ki 5:14	Baptize 7 times in Jordan river	Walk, ride horse, upper or lower Jordan river, shoes on or off	Sprinkle, baptize only 1 time, Abanah or Pharpar rivers
Baptism Acts 2:38; 8:36-39	Immersion, Salvation, believer	Lake, river, water temperature, towels, shoes on or off	Sprinkling, infant, circumcision, sinner's prayer
Assembly 1 Cor 11:18, 20, Heb 10:25	Gather Sundays for collection and communion	House, church building, toilets, air conditioning, water, lights: Acts 20:8	TV or Zoom worship from home (unless sick)
Collection 1 Cor 16:2; 2 Cor 9:7	Sunday, Freewill, weekly, benevolence to Christians	Envelope, bank account, Cash, cheque, e-transfer, treasurer	Tuesday, tithing, bake sale, public fundraiser, public soup kitchen
Communion Acts 20:7; 1 Cor 11:23-34	1st Day, unleavened wine & bread, assembly	10AM or 3PM, shape of bread, water to wine ratio, plastic cups	Friday, Donuts, coffee, alone when travelling
Music Eph 5:19	All sing, spiritual songs, play heart strings	Song book, pitch pipe, 4-part harmony, responsive, antiphonal	Play harp strings, secular songs, Rapp, drums, solo, choir

Local Church Treasury

When

Monday
Tuesday
Wednesday
Thursday
Friday
Saturday
Sunday ✓

Receipts



How

Tithing
Business
Bookstore
Bakesale
Raffle
Rent
Freewill ✓

1 Cor 16:1-2



2 Cor 9:7

Payments

Authorized ✓

Preacher's Wages 1 Cor 9:14
Unleavened Bread Acts 20:7
Grape Juice 1 Cor 11:25
Teaching 2 Tim 4:2; 1 Cor 14:26
Evangelism 3 John 7-8
Songbooks, Pitch Pipe Eph 5:19
Worship facility Heb 10:25
Benevolence to Christians 1 Cor 16:1



Prohibited

~~Recreation, Socials, Bingo~~
~~Fellowship meals~~ 1 Cor 11:22+34
~~Benevolence to non-Christians~~
~~Secular widows~~ 1 Tim 5:9-10
~~Coffee, donuts in worship~~
~~Recreation Halls, Gyms~~
~~Youth Camps~~
~~Colleges~~

Collective church Authority vs. Individual Christian authority

Command to individual	Text	The individual Christian is free to do all
"Visit the fatherless"	James 1:27	Does not authorize the Church to operate orphanages
"Visit the widows"	James 1:27	Does not authorize the Church to operate old-age homes
"Good Samaritan"	Lk 10:30-37	Does not authorize the Church to operate ambulances
"Visit the sick"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate hospitals
"Feed the hungry"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate restaurants
"Visit the prisoner"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate jails
"Clothe the naked"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate clothing stores
"Entertain strangers"	Heb. 13:2	Does not authorize the Church to operate hotels

1. James 1:27 is a command to the individual to financially help widows and orphans if the need arises. James 1:27 cannot be used as Bible authority for non-Christian widows to be supported out of the church treasury because such directly contradicts the specifics of church supported (honor) widows in 1 Timothy 5:3–16.
2. 1 Timothy 5:3-16: "Honour widows indeed". This text specifically and forever prohibits a church run old folks home that includes either men or non-Christians. To receive regular payments from the church treasury a widow must meet the following strict conditions:
 - a. She must be a woman: **men totally excluded.**
 - b. She must be over 60 years old: **widows 59 and younger are excluded.**
 - c. She must be a widow: **Single and married women excluded.**
 - d. She must have raised children: **old needy widows with no children were excluded.**
 - e. She must have no living relatives: **Excluded if they have living family.**
 - f. She must have had a long-established reputation of working hard with the church leaders for the gospel: **Spiritually lukewarm widows excluded.**
3. Eating regular "Fellowship Meals" in the church building, funded by the church treasury is prohibited:
 - a. "What! Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink? Or do you despise the church of God and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you? In this I will not praise you. ... If anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you will not come together for judgment." (1 Cor 11:22,34)
 - b. Although the Corinthians had turned the Lord's supper into a "Fellowship Meal", Paul DID NOT SAY for them to eat their "Fellowship Meals" in a way worthy of Christ so that everybody gets something to eat, but to STOP having "Fellowship Meal" when you assemble and eat your meals individually at home!
 - c. Paul did not correct how they were eating in the church building, he outlawed it altogether!

4. The Social Gospel: Fun, Food, and Friends

- a. John 6 is where Jesus proves to us that the social gospel of attracting church goers with fun, food, and entertainment doesn't work. Jesus has done the science experiment for us so we never repeat it. Jesus proved once for all time that the social gospel is a failure in evangelism. Several times Jesus fed thousands of people during his ministry. It is important to note that he fed them because they first came to hear Him preach first and after became hungry. Jesus never used food to attract the crowds as liberal and mainline churches practice in vain. In fact, Jesus chastised those who came only for the food. In John 6:1-15 Jesus fed the 5000 at Tiberias then abandoned the crowd and went to Capernaum (Jn 6:24). When the crowds found Jesus to Capernaum, He said, "You seek Me because you ate of the loaves and were filled." (Jn 6:26) Jesus then rebuked the 5000 for following him for food, instead of the gospel (Jn 6:25-65). The story ends with all 5000 leaving except for the twelve, "As a result of his teaching many disciples withdrew and were not walking with Him anymore." (John 6:66).
- b. Today churches are using Fun, Food, and Friends to grow church attendance and it doesn't work. When the food runs out, so do the members run out of the church in search of another that does!

The Social Gospel: 26 Wrong Reasons to Attend with a Specific Local Church

Summer camping retreats offered	Ethnic, language or race similarities
You really like the preacher: dynamic or handsome	Church building is large & beautiful
Support groups & exercise classes	Its where your parents attended
Its the church you got married in	Midweek daycare for your children
They have a popular TV program	Building is geographically convenient
Craft classes & lady's tea afternoons	Family social evenings & youth groups
Monetary & food gifts for members	They run a 'Christian' public school
You agree with their political views	They teach pre-martial or deviant sex is OK
You are dating one of their members	Opportunity for business contacts
Musical programs and dinner theaters	Bingo, raffles and bazaars
The people are friendly and loving	The church needs me
important or influential people attend	The services are exciting
Large (or small) number of members who attend	Only members get to use the Auditorium for weddings.

12 Excuses why people forsake the assembly (Heb 10:25)

Too busy or tired with work or school	Weekly attendance is not important
Rather do some work around the house	Jesus doesn't expect me to attend
Rather go shopping or go to the cottage	Guests visiting for the weekend
Christ is important ...Not the church	Hard to form the habit of assembling
Would rather sleep in	Organized religion is corrupt
I must work every Sunday	Attendance causes family tension

VI. Bible blueprint of individual benevolence to non-Christians:

Individual vs. Church Benevolence to Non-Christians

Jas 1:27 | Gal 6:10 | Lk 10:30-37 | Mt 25:35-36 | Heb 13:2 | 2 Cor 9:13

The Good Samaritan is the model of individual Christian benevolence

Collective church Authority vs. Individual Christian authority		
Command to individual	Text	The individual Christian is free to do all
"Visit the fatherless"	James 1:27	Does not authorize the Church to operate orphanages
"Visit the widows"	James 1:27	Does not authorize the Church to operate old-age homes
"Good Samaritan"	Lk 10:30-37	Does not authorize the Church to operate ambulances
"Visit the sick"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate hospitals
"Feed the hungry"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate restaurants
"Visit the prisoner"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate jails
"Clothe the naked"	Mt.25:35-36	Does not authorize the Church to operate clothing stores
"Entertain strangers"	Heb. 13:2	Does not authorize the Church to operate hotels



Galatians 6:1-10 is addressed to individual Christians

“Brethren, even if **a man** [an individual not a church] is caught in any trespass, you who are spiritual, restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness; each one looking to yourself, lest you too be tempted. 2 Bear **one another's burdens**, [an individual not a church] and thus fulfill the law of Christ. 3 For if **anyone** [an individual not a church] thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself. 4 But let **each one** [an individual not a church] examine his own work, and then he will have reason for boasting in regard to **himself alone** [an individual not a church], and not in regard to another [an individual not a church]. 5 For **each one** [an individual not a church] shall bear his own load. 6 And let the **one** [an individual member not a church] who is taught the word share all good things with **him** [an individual preacher not a church] who teaches. 7 Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows [an individual not a church], this he will also reap. 8 For the **one** [an individual not a church] who sows to his own flesh shall from the flesh reap corruption, but the **one** [an individual not a church] who sows to the Spirit shall from the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And let **us** [each individual not a church] not lose heart in doing good, for in due time we shall reap if **we** [each individual not a church] do not grow weary. 10 So then, while **we** [each individual not a church] have opportunity, let **us** [each individual not a church] do good to **all men** [Christians and non-Christians], and especially to those who are of the **household of the faith** [especially Christians].”

2 Cor 9:13: “to all” refers to “all Christians”
 Corinthian’s “contribution to them [Christians in Jerusalem] **and to all** [body of Christ], while they also, by prayer on your behalf, yearn for you because of the surpassing grace of God in you.” (2 Corinthians 9:13-14)



Paul’s earlier instruction to take Sunday collections for the Jerusalem church (1 Cor 16:1-2) brought about a mutual benefit to the larger body of Christ to both donors and recipients, and symbiotic benefit is the core meaning of the text as seen elsewhere. “If one member is honored, all the members rejoice with it” (1 Cor 12:26). “He who loves his own wife loves himself” (Eph 5:28). Just as the one marriage body benefits when the husband loves his wife, so too the one body of Christ benefits when the Jerusalem church prayed for the many donor churches (Corinth and churches of Galatia) causing love between Jew and Gentile. Though perhaps thankful, non-Christian Hebrew recipients in Jerusalem would certainly not pray to Christ on behalf of donor churches, thus contradicting the core meaning of the text as a mutual benefit. It is impossible that any non-Christians in Jerusalem were the intended primary recipients of any of the money sent by Gentile churches. The universal interpretation of all modern commentators and ancient Christians was that “to all” refers to Christians. To defend their “Social Gospel” ministry, recent Mainline/Liberal Churches of Christ are alone in absurdly suggesting that weekly collections of money sent from Corinth to Jerusalem were intended in part, for non-Christians, the very ones causing financial destitution to the church through persecution. Not even David Liscomb in his Gospel Advocate commentary on 2 Corinthians (page 131) dared suggest non-Christians were recipients.

www.bible.ca/authority

Individual vs. Church Benevolence to Non-Christians

1 Timothy 5 vs. James 1:27 & Galatian 6:10

Individual Benevolence to all Non-Christians Permitted

1. Parable of the good Samaritan: Lk 10:30-37
2. "Help orphans and widows" Jas 1:27
3. "Do good to all men" Gal 6:10
4. All orphans: **Individual permitted. Church prohibited by silence.**
5. All Non-Christian widows: **Individual permitted. Church prohibited by 1 Tim 5:3-16.**
6. All Christian widows: **Individual permitted. Church: Follow 1 Tim 5:3-16.**
7. Individuals, not churches, may run orphans and old age homes, soup kitchens etc.



Individual Benevolence to Christians Permitted

1. "Hungry, thirsty, stranger, naked, sick, visit in prison" Mt 25:35-40
2. Parable of the good Samaritan: Lk 10:30-37
3. "Do good to all men" Gal 6:10
4. "Hospitality to strangers" Heb 13:2
5. "Brother in need" 1 Jn 3:17

Temporary Church Benevolence to all Christians Permitted

"Believers had all things in common" Acts 2:44; "Distributed to believer as any had need" Acts 4:32-35;
"Relief of the brethren living in Judea" Acts 11:27-30; "For the poor saints in Jerusalem." Rom 15:25-31;
"collection for the saints" (1 Cor 16:1-3) "support of the saints" 2 Cor 8:1-4; "ministry to saints" 2 Cor 9:1;
"Contribution to needysaints [locally] and to all [Christians]" 2 Cor 9:13-14; "serving the saints" Rom 15:25

1. **One time mortgage or car payment**
2. **Seed or fertilizer for crops due to drought**
3. **Support between jobs or when sick**



Church Benevolence to Non-Christians Prohibited: 1 Tim 5

Who can be put on the Church benevolence list for perpetual support:

1. All non-Christian men and women: **Prohibited.**
2. All Christian men: **Prohibited by silence. Self-support.**
3. All Christian women who never married: **Prohibited. Self-support like men.**
4. Lukewarm younger Christian widows: **Prohibited: remarry.**
5. Lukewarm older Christian widows with children: **Prohibited: Children pay**
6. Lukewarm older Christian widows with no living children: **Prohibited.**
7. Dedicated younger Christian widows: **Prohibited: Remarry.**
8. Dedicated older Christian widows with children: **Prohibited: Children pay**
9. Dedicated older Christian widows with no living children: **Permitted**
10. Acts 6:1-6 is regulated by 1 Timothy 5:3-16
11. The church is **permitted** to run an old folks home for its own qualified widows.
12. The church is **prohibited** from running an old folks home for Christian men.
13. The church is **prohibited** from running an old folks home for non-Christians.



www.bible.ca/authority



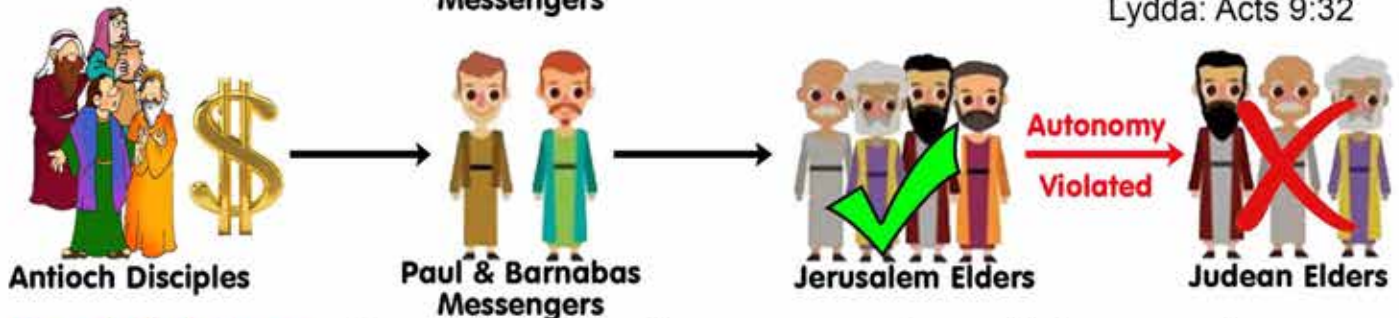
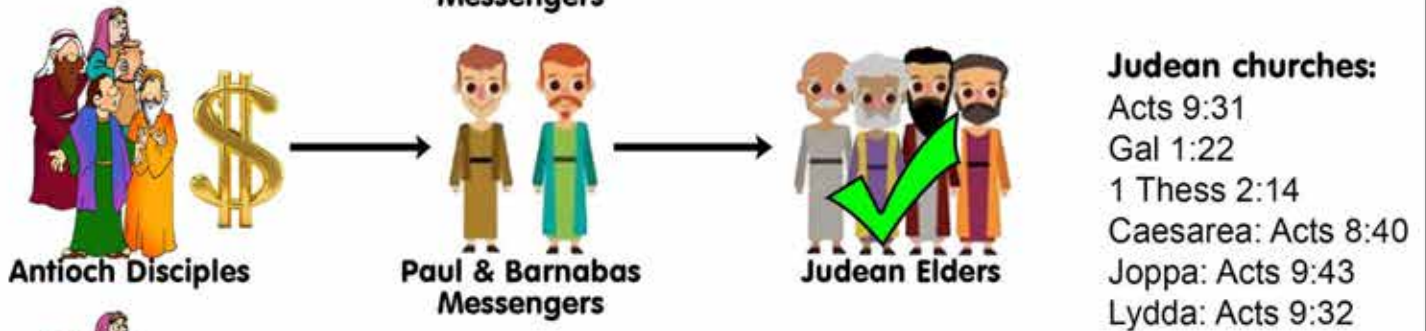
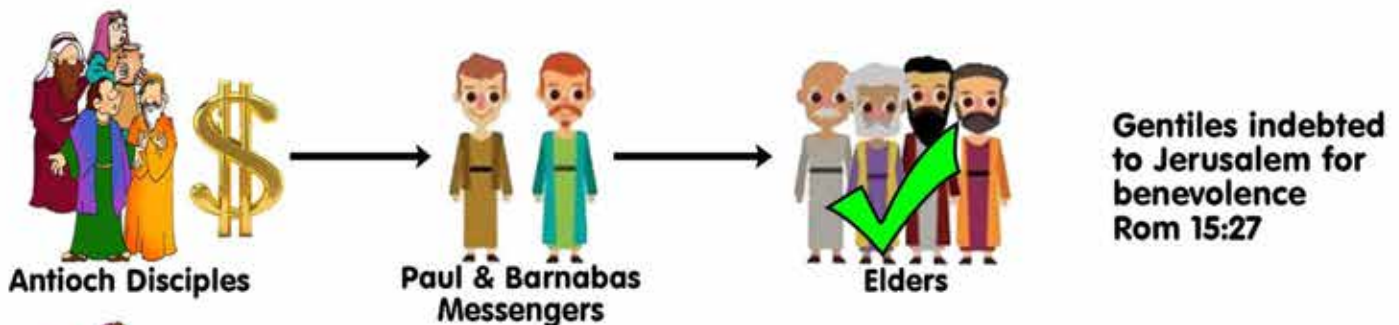
OBEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never forbid sponsoring churches"

AD 43 Famine Relief for Judean Churches: Acts 11:27-30; 12:25

"Agabus predicted (in AD 40) a world-wide famine (AD 44-55) during the reign of Claudius (AD 41-54). And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brethren living in Judea (collected 4 years: AD 40-43), sending it in charge of Barnabas and Saul to the elders (in AD 43: Acts 12:25)." (Acts 11:28-30)

Permitted: Send relief money directly to elders.



Forbidden: Send relief money to elders who redistribute money to other churches.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW 2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22



OBHEY GOD'S SILENCE

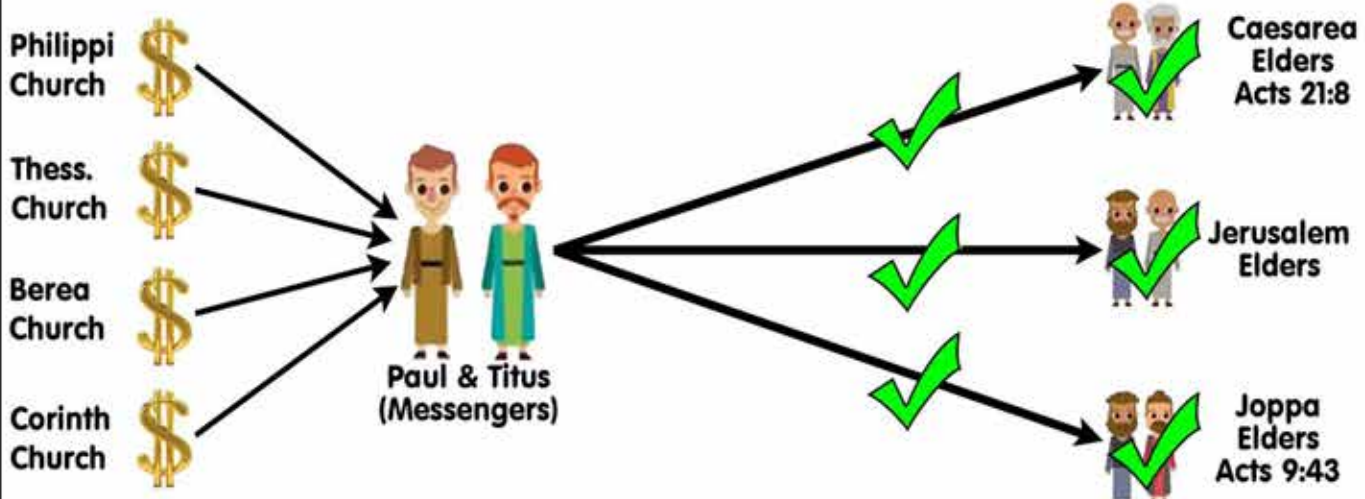
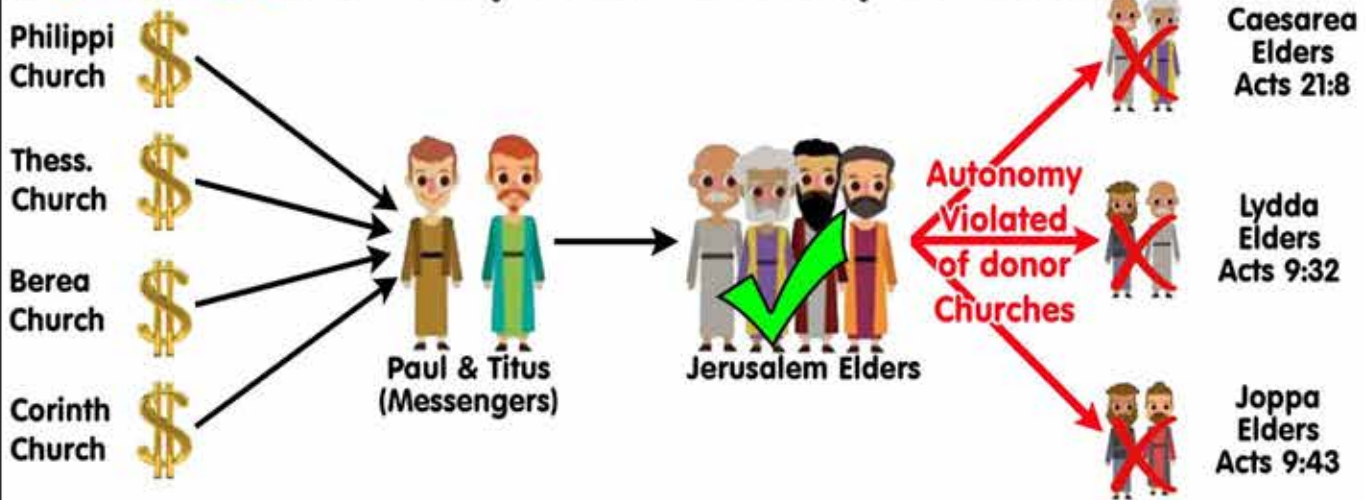
Devil: "God never forbad sponsoring churches"

AD 55: 3rd famine relief program for Jerusalem

1 Cor 16:1-4 | 2 Cor 8&9 | Rom 15:25-28 | Acts 24:17

Gentiles indebted to Jerusalem Hebrews for benevolence: Rom 15:27

Permitted: Money sent directly to Elders.



Prohibited: Sending relief money to elders who redistribute money to other churches violates the autonomy of donor churches.

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22

A. Three cases of Gentile Benevolence to Jerusalem for famine relief

1. **AD 43: Acts 11:29: Paul's 2nd visit to Jerusalem: 1st famine relief program delivered to the Judean elders**
 - a. Judean churches: Jerusalem, Joppa (Acts 9:36-43), Lod/Lydda (Acts 9:32) or others: Acts 9:31; Gal 1:22; 1 Thess 2:14.
 - b. "Agabus predicted (in AD 40) a world-wide famine (AD 44-55) during the reign of Claudius (AD 41-54). And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brethren living in Judea (collected 4 years: AD 40-43), sending it in charge of Barnabas and Saul to the elders (in AD 43: Acts 12:25)." (Acts 11:28-30)
 - c. In this case, the relief effort took 4 years to collect and was delivered one year before the 11-year famine began in AD 44.
 - d. Scripture gives us little detail about this program. We are not sure if it was an individual collection the Christians at Antioch saved up over 4 years or if they made weekly freewill offerings to the local church treasury like 1 Cor 16:1-4 later instructed 10 years later in AD 54. The relief was for the "Judean brethren" but this might refer to only the Hebrew Christians in Jerusalem, or it might include several other local Judean churches for relief. Paul and Barbabas delivered the relief "to the elders" but this could refer only to the Jerusalem elders, or it might also include elders of other Judean local churches. We cannot be sure that Jerusalem was even included in the relief program. Paul may have personally delivered all the money to the elders in all recipient Judean churches including Jerusalem, or he may have sent messengers from Jerusalem with money for each of the other Judean church elders. There is absolutely no authority for the elders in Jerusalem acting like a sponsoring "mother church" who then send the money to the elders of other local churches in Judea. Paul may even have asked the elders in Jerusalem to help him to find men to take the money from himself and deliver it to the elders in other churches in Judea, but even in this case, the elders of Jerusalem exercised no control or oversight over the distribution of money, they merely assisted Paul as agents of transport to churches that the church in Antioch had predetermined. The elders in Jerusalem did not usurp, interfere or change the will and decision of the church in Antioch.
 - e. Today, the elders of a single large liberal mainline church collect money from many smaller local churches and then send the money for benevolence at their sole discretion, overriding and usurping the authority of the elders in the smaller churches. This is stage 1 apostacy to the Roman Catholic Papal system. In AD 1989 the International Church of Christ (ICOC) brazenly appointed one man, Kip McKain, as the pope of the world church, which finally collapsed around AD 2015 into splinter groups, which today are in full digression by using instrumental music in worship and women preachers. All this destructive error and false doctrine could have been avoided if they had just OBEYED GOD'S SILENCE and never had elders from one church, act as a sponsoring church by collecting money from other smaller churches and redirecting the funds for benevolence and preacher support around the world. "Speak where the Bible speaks and be silent where it is silent" is the best safeguard against apostacy.
2. **January AD 49: Acts 15 Jerusalem council. Paul's 3rd visit to Jerusalem and 2nd famine relief program for Jerusalem.** When the matter of circumcision for salvation was settled, the Jerusalem church asked Paul to "remember the poor" which likely implied Jerusalem but may have been any poor Christian living anywhere: Gal 2:10. While Galatians was written in AD 53, Gal 2:10 looks back to AD 49. There is no record of this second famine relief program, unless it occurred six years later in AD 55 and is one and the same relief effort. If so, there are only two famine relief programs in the New Testament, not three as proposed herein.
3. **June/July AD 55: Paul's 4th visit to Jerusalem and 3rd famine relief program for Jerusalem.**
 - a. The churches who contributed were those in Galatia (Antioch, Lystra, Iconium, Derbe), Macedonia (Philippi, Thessalonica, Brea), and Achaia (Corinth).
 - b. The 11-year long (AD 44-55) world-wide famine predicted in AD 40 by Agabus in Acts 11:27-30 ended the same year Paul delivered the money to Jerusalem in AD 55. It is ironic that 15 years after the prophet Agabus had warned of a famine,

the same Agabus now warns Paul, who is bringing famine relief funds, not to enter Jerusalem and deliver the money: Acts 21:10–13.

- c. In addition to ancient literary sources, scripture indicates poverty had struck the churches in Macedonia in a play on words between the reality of their physical poverty and their spiritual wealth through selfless giving like the widow's mite: "that in a great ordeal of affliction their abundance of joy and their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality." (2 Cor 8:2) The statement, "at this present time your abundance being a supply for their need" (2 Corinthians 8:14), refers to the fact that while the whole world was experiencing famine, the Jerusalem church had sold its houses and assets etc. but the Macedonians and Corinthians had not.
- d. The famine relief effort is described in these verses: 1 Cor 16:1–4; 2 Cor ch. 8 and ch. 9; Rom 15:25-28; Acts 24:17. The two Corinthian books were written in AD 54 and Romans was written when Paul was in Corinth during the third missionary journey in AD 55.
- e. Paul had already instructed the churches of Galatia to take weekly Sunday collections and had their money in hand when he instructed the Corinth church to take a weekly collection (1 Cor 16:1-4). The sum of the Corinthian famine relief contribution was only about 20 Sundays between the time Paul instructed them and his arrival. When you add the collections during the 3 months Paul stayed in Corinth before leaving for Jerusalem, the Corinthian contribution was about 35 weeks' worth.
- f. 1 Corinthians was written during the third missionary journey from Ephesus in AD 54 just before he left to visit Corinth. Paul is now visiting the churches of Philippi and Thessalonica etc., enroute to Corinth, when he gets word back from Corinth that the church accepted his letter with repentance, and he writes 2 Corinthians in AD 54. While collecting the famine relief funds from Corinth (Acts 20:3), Paul writes Romans in AD 55 just before he leaves Corinth for Jerusalem. Paul's 3rd missionary journey ends when he delivers the Gentile church famine relief to Jerusalem and is arrested in AD 55.
- g. In AD 55, Paul was arrested in Jerusalem when he brought relief for Jerusalem: Acts 21:27. Paul refers to his delivering the famine relief in his defense before Felix: "Now after several years I came to **bring alms to my nation** and to present offerings" (Acts 24:17–18). Felix was aware of the large sums of money Paul was carrying and was expecting a bribe: Acts 24:26.

B. Chronology of the 11-year global famine of Acts 11:28 during the reign Claudius: AD 44-55

1. 36 BC: There was a famine in Judea during Herod's 5-month siege of Jerusalem in 36 BC ending on the day of atonement during that sabbatical year. (Josephus Antiquities 14.475).
2. 29-26 BC: A new Egyptian canal/dike system prevented famines during the reign of Gaius Petronius: Immediately after the death of Cleopatra in 30 BC, Augustus annexed Egypt and appointed its first Roman Prefect: Gaius Cornelius Gallus (30-26 BC). Knowing the grain and corn potential of Egypt, Augustus assigned Roman soldiers to dig out the silted-in Nile canals (Suetonius, Augustus 18). This was an extensive engineering project that added many new canals with a system of dikes that would take several years. After the project was completed, Augustus appointed a new prefect, Gaius Aelius Gallus (26-24 BC) and sent him and the soldiers in an unsuccessful one-year campaign to Arabia Felix in 25-24 BC. This campaign to Arabia was supported by 1000 Nabatean troops and 500 Jews courtesy of Herod the Great. Augustus replaced Gaius Aelius Gallus with Egypt's third Roman prefect, Gaius/Publius Petronius (24-22 BC). The new canal/dike system greatly expanded the area of farmland for crops during good flood years and guaranteed good crops in exceptionally low Nile flood year that would otherwise result in famine.
3. 25-23 BC: Two-year Famine in Judea and Rome: While the canal/dike system was probably completed in 26 BC, but no later than 25 BC, it was not put to the test until the time of Egyptian prefect Gaius Petronius in 24 BC, when the Nile rose to only 12 cubits one year and 8 cubits the following year 23 BC. The canal/dike system proved to be a success because good crops were produced, and famine was prevented (Strabo Geography 17.1.3-4). During the two-year Famine in Judea and Rome (25-23 BC) Herod brought grain for Judea in 24 BC at his own expense during the second year of the famine (Josephus Antiquities 15.302–307) The following year, 23 BC, Augustus bought grain and corn for Rome from Egypt at his own expense (Res Gestae Divi Augusti 15). It is likely that the two low Nile floods levels of 12 and 8 cubits occurred in 24 BC and 23 BC, the very years Augustus and Herod bought grain from Egypt proving the canal/dike Nile network a success. It seemed the Egyptians had conquered nature!
4. 2 BC: Christ is born in Bethlehem.

5. AD 33 Jesus Christ predicted many plagues and famines before AD 70: Luke 21:11
6. Crucifixion: 3 April 33 AD
7. Winter AD 33: The Jerusalem church sells all assets for poor: Acts 4:32–37; Acts 5
8. AD 36: Paul is converted
9. AD 38: Paul’s 1st visit to Jerusalem: Acts 9:26-29; Gal 1:18
10. AD 40: Acts 11:27-30: Agabus’ prophecy of worldwide famine during the reign of Claudius (AD 41-54). Note Agabus prophesied that Claudius would become Caesar, the year before he ascended the throne.
11. AD 41-43 Acts 11:29: money begins to be collected for the 1st famine relief program to Jerusalem in advance of the famine exactly like Joseph prepared in advance for the famine in Genesis 41.
12. AD 43 Acts 11:29: Paul’s 2nd visit to Jerusalem: **1st famine relief program delivered to the Judean elders** which may have included Jerusalem, Joppa (Acts 9:36-43), Lod/Lydda (Acts 9:32) or others: Acts 9:31; Gal 1:22; 1 Thess 2:14
13. September AD 43: Prophecy of Agabus: Acts 11:28. One year of ultra-high Nile flooding of 18 cubits (as noted by Pliny, Natural History 5.10, 77 AD) was followed by 11 years of low flood levels causing drought and famine beginning in AD 44 around the world because of grain shortages and local crop failures. The famine in Egypt did not begin until AD 44 and was caused by low Nile flood levels in September AD 44. The 11-year world famine was AD 44-55.
14. AD 44-48 Famine in Judea: Eusebius and Philo
 - a. AD 325 Eusebius on the Claudius famine of AD 44-48 (Eusebius, Hist. eccl. 2.8)
 - b. AD 45 Philo described the tortures that tax collectors meted out to those who couldn’t pay (Philo Sp. Laws III 159).
15. AD 45-52 Famine in Egypt: University of Michigan Archaeological Papyri
 - a. AD 45-52: Archaeological Papyri confirm Agabus’ prophecy of famine of Acts 11:28 during the reign of Claudius, was also in Egypt: “Papyrus Michigan 594 was drawn up at Philadelphia (near Fayum, Egypt) in the 12th year of Claudius (Sept-Oct. 51/52 A.D.) and **shows the arrears still owed in poll tax, pig tax and dike tax for the 11th, 9th, 8th, 7th and 6th years. (AD 45-51)** It will be instructive to see how numerous the defaulters were for the various arrears listed in Papyrus Michigan 594. Papyrus Michigan 594, however, clearly shows that there was **economic trouble at Philadelphia (near Fayum, Egypt) between 45 and 51 A.D.**; the Rylands papyrus records a continuation of this same crisis. ... Papyrus Rylands 595 (57 A.D.), an account of arrears which includes a list of 105 defaulting taxpayers. ... **The country was still suffering under it in 68 A.D.**” (Documentary papyri, from the Michigan Collection, Gerald M. Browne, American Studies in Papyrology, vol 6, p65, 1970 AD)
 - b. AD 45: Famine in Egypt: Archaeological Papyri and ostraca confirm Agabus’ prophecy of famine of Acts 11:28 during the reign of Claudius was also in Egypt: “The Egyptian famine may be dated in the year AD 45 on the evidence of the recently published documents from the register of the Grapheion at Tebtunis. In August, September and November of this year the price of grain, as recorded in the papyri from Tebtunis, averaged about eight drachmas an artaba. Thus the cost of wheat at this time was more than twice as high as any other recorded price in the Roman period before the reign of Vespasian. (The Universal Famine under Claudius, Kenneth Sperber Gapp, Harvard Theological Review, vol 28, No. 4, p259, 1935 AD)
16. AD 45-48 Paul’s first missionary journey to Galatia during the global famine of Agabus
17. AD 46: Helena buys very expensive wheat from Egypt for Jerusalem during the Judean famine. Josephus Antiquities 20.51-53; 100–101; Eusebius, Hist. eccl. 2.8-12
18. January AD 49: Acts 15 Jerusalem council. Paul’s 3rd visit to Jerusalem and **2nd famine relief program for Jerusalem**. When the matter of circumcision for salvation was settled, the Jerusalem church asked Paul



to remember the poor in Judea: Gal 2:10. There is no record of this second famine relief program, unless it occurred six years later in AD 55 as per 1 Cor 16:1-4.

- a. "The great famine that struck the entire empire as prophesied by Agabus actually followed the Sabbatical year of AD 48. It began with a drought in the east in AD 49. **The famine reached the western part of the empire in AD 50.** This would accord well with Paul being asked during the Jerusalem Council to continue to remember the poor in Jerusalem (Gal 2:10). (Abraham to Paul, A. Steinmann, p326, 2011 AD)

19. Paul's 2nd missionary Journey (AD 49-51) coincided with the famine in Judea, Greece, and Rome.

- a. AD 49: Famine in Greece: "A famine having occurred in Greece; a bushel of wheat was sold for six drachmas." (AD 380: Jerome, Chronicle, "207th Olympiad, year 1" = AD 49)
- b. AD 50: Famine in Rome: 10th year of Claudius
 - i. "Great famine at Rome." (AD 380: Jerome, Chronicle, "207th Olympiad, year 2" = AD 50)
 - ii. "In the **ninth year of the same reign (Claudius, AD 49)**, Josephus reports that the Jews were expelled from the City by Claudius. ... But in the **following year (year 10 of Claudius, AD 50)**, so great a famine took place at Rome that the emperor, in the middle of the Forum, was taunted with reproaches by the people and most disgracefully **pelted with pieces of bread**; he escaped the fury of the excited people by fleeing with difficulty through a secret passage into the Palace." (Paulus Orosius, 7:6, 418 AD)
 - iii. "On the **occasion of a severe famine he considered the problem of providing an abundant food-supply**, not only for that particular crisis but for all future time. **For practically all the grain used by the Romans was imported**" (Cassius Dio, *Historiae Romanae* 60.11, 200 AD)
 - iv. "During a **scarcity of provisions, occasioned by bad crops for several successive years**, he was stopped in the middle of the forum by the mob, who so abused him, **at the same time pelting him with fragments of bread**, that he had some difficulty in escaping into the palace by a back door." (Suetonius, Claudius 19)
- c. AD 51: Famine in Rome: 11th year of Claudius
 - i. "Many wonders occurred during the year [AD 51]. Ominous birds took their seat on the Capitol; **houses were overturned by repeated shocks of earthquake**, and, as the panic spread, the weak were trampled underfoot in the trepidation of the crowd. **A shortage of corn, again, and the famine which resulted, were construed as a supernatural warning.** Nor were the complaints always whispered. Claudius, sitting in judgement, was surrounded by a wildly clamorous mob, and, driven into the farthest corner of the Forum, was there subjected to violent pressure, until, with the help of a body of troops, he forced a way through the hostile throng. He revealed to them that **the capital had food for only fifteen days, no more.**" (Tacitus, *Annales* 12.43, 100 AD)

20. Paul's 3rd missionary Journey (AD 52-55) coincided with the famine in Jerusalem, Greece, and Rome.

- a. AD 52-54: Famine in Jerusalem: 12th year of Claudius
 - i. "when **Claudius (AD 41-54)** was emperor of the Romans, and **Ismael** was our high priest (AD 52, cf Ant. 20.178-179), and **when so great a famine was come upon us (AD 52-54)**, that **one-tenth deal [of wheat] was sold for four drachmae (equals 78 drachmas per artaba)**, and when no less than seventy cori of flour were brought into the temple, at the feast of unleavened bread (these cori are thirty-one Sicilian, but forty-one Athenian medimni), not one of the priests were so hardy as to eat one crumb of it, even while so great a distress was upon the land; and this out of a dread of the law, and of that wrath which God retains against acts of wickedness, even when no one can accuse the actors." (Josephus *Antiquities* 3.320-321)

21. AD 53: Galatians written

22. April/May AD 54: 1 Corinthians written. Achaia and Galatia commanded to give every Sunday for famine relief in Jerusalem.

- a. Paul did not collect all the money and add it to a single treasury but kept each donor church's portion separate. Each local donor church sent the money to Jerusalem by a trusted local member who acted as courier while accompanying Paul. When Paul arrived in Jerusalem, he was accompanied by one man from each of the donor churches who then handed the money over to the elders in Jerusalem.

- b. As noted above, Achaia and Galatia were themselves suffering from famine but were asked to give to the Jerusalem Christians also suffering from famine. The reason seems that the Jerusalem Christians had sold all their assets to support the gospel, resulting in the eventual salvation coming to the Gentiles.
 - c. "Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I directed the churches of Galatia, so do you also. On the first day of every week each one of you is to put aside and save, as he may prosper, so that no collections be made when I come. When I arrive, whomever you may approve, I will send them with letters to carry your gift to Jerusalem; and if it is fitting for me to go also, they will go with me." (1 Corinthians 16:1–4)
 - d. There was a famine in Corinth when the Corinthians were making their weekly contributions for famine relief in Jerusalem.
23. July AD 54: 2 Corinthians written during famine at Corinth, but they and those in Macedonia gave generously.
- a. "Now, brethren, we wish to make known to you the grace of God which has been given in the churches of Macedonia, **that in a great ordeal of affliction** their abundance of joy and **their deep poverty overflowed in the wealth of their liberality**. For I testify that according to their ability, and beyond their ability, they gave of their own accord, begging us with much urging for the favor of participation in the support of the saints, and this, not as we had expected, but they first gave themselves to the Lord and to us by the will of God." (2 Cor 8:1–5)
 - b. "Now He who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food **will supply and multiply your seed for sowing** and increase the harvest of your righteousness; you will be enriched in everything for all liberality, which through us is producing thanksgiving to God." (2 Corinthians 9:10–11)
24. Spring AD 55: Romans written: Paul has collected money for poor in Jerusalem as per 1 Cor 16:1-4 and about to deliver it:
- a. "For Macedonia and Achaia have been pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. Yes, they were pleased to do so, and they are indebted to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in their spiritual things, they are indebted to minister to them also in material things. Therefore, when I have finished this, and have put my seal on this fruit of theirs, I will go on by way of you to Spain." (Romans 15:26–28)
25. June/July AD 55: Paul's 4th visit to Jerusalem and **3rd famine relief program for Jerusalem**. (2nd relief program in AD 49: Gal 2:10)
- h. It is ironic that 15 years after the prophet Agabus had warned of a famine, the same Agabus now warns Paul, who is bringing famine relief funds, not to enter Jerusalem and deliver the money: Acts 21:10–13.
 - i. Paul was arrested in Jerusalem when he brought relief for Judea: Acts 21:27
 - j. "Now after several years I came to bring alms to my nation and to present offerings; in which they found me occupied in the temple, having been purified, without any crowd or uproar." (Acts 24:17–18)
26. Famine prophesied by Agabus ended by AD 55: We can be certain the famine lasted at least 11 years because it began in AD 44 and continued until Paul's 3rd and final famine relief gift was delivered to Jerusalem in AD 55. God rewarded the Gentiles for their generosity by ending the famine and "supplying them with seed for sowing" (2 Cor 9:10–11)
- a. Pliny noted a single year of ultra-high Nile flood level and the famine lasted at least 11 years (Natural History 5.10, 77 AD). The 18-cubit HWL in Egypt likely occurred in AD 43, a full year before the 11 year long worldwide famine began in AD 44 caused by world drought.
 - b. The Nile flood in September AD 43 destroyed the canal/dike system which was built in 29-26 BC to ensure good crops during ultra-low Nile flood years. Subsequent low Nile flood levels triggered famine in Egypt.
 - c. When the world drought began in AD 44, the Nile dried up triggering famine in both Egypt and the rest of the world, who also suffered famine from crop failure caused by drought.



OBHEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never forbad sponsoring churches"

Local Church Evangelism



Congregational Evangelism Permitted
Evangelism TV program funded by local members through Sunday collections

Sunday Freewill Offering
1 Cor 16:1-2; 2 Cor 9:7



Congregational Evangelism Prohibited

Evangelism TV program funded by outside church treasuries violates the autonomy of the donor churches.

Sunday Freewill Offering
1 Cor 16:1-2; 2 Cor 9:7



Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22

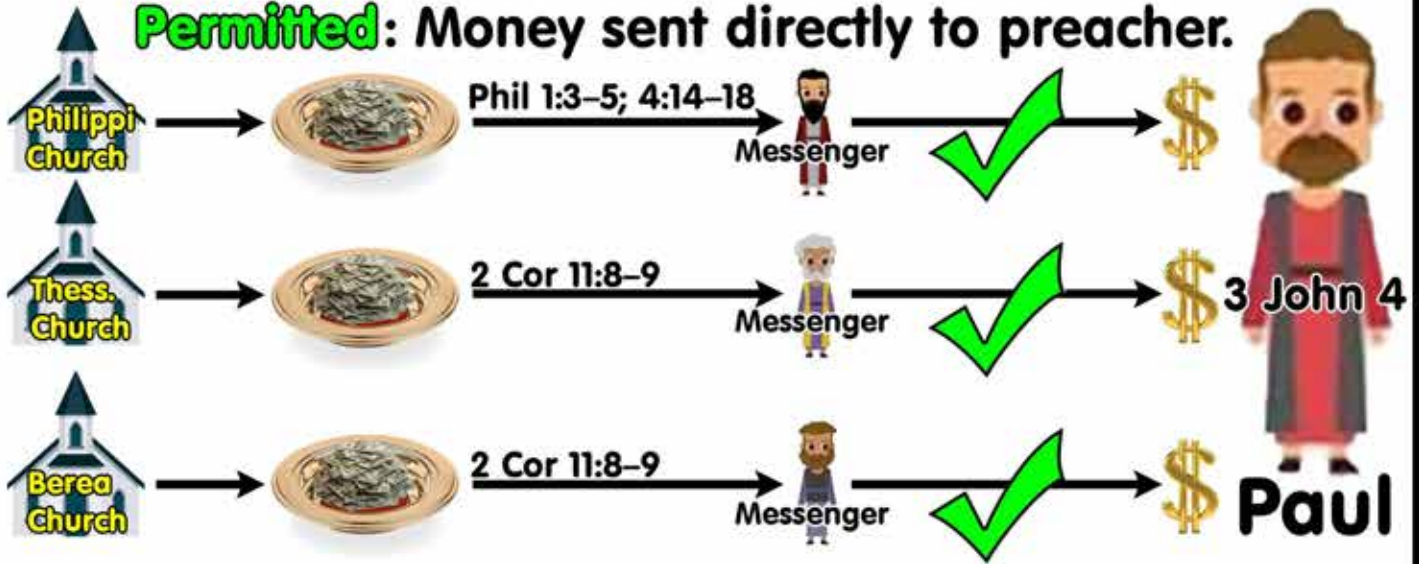


OBEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never forbad sponsoring churches"

Bible Blueprint to Supporting Missionary Preachers

Permitted: Money sent directly to preacher.



Prohibited: Money sent to Sponsoring Church.



A donor church surrenders their autonomy by sending money to an American Sponsoring Church who then violates the autonomy of the recipient foreign missionary church by determining (through the ordained local "Fat Cat" at the School of Preaching) who will be their local preacher and how much he gets paid.

























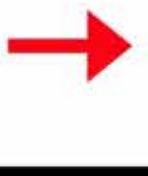
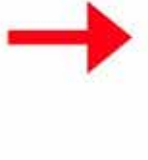








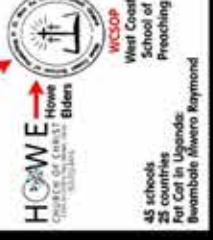
Steven Rudd www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22

OBEY GOD'S SILENCE USA Sponsoring Church Franchises

Devil: "God never forbids sponsoring churches"

 <p>BEAR VALLEY CHURCH OF CHRIST Denver, Colorado 303-986-4521 office@bearvalleycofc.com</p>	 <p>SUNSET CHURCH OF CHRIST Lubbock, Texas 806-792-5191 office@sunset.cc</p>	 <p>MEMPHIS CHURCH OF CHRIST 901-751-2444 office@memphiscofc.org Gregg Knight, Justin Hopkins</p>	 <p>Crossville church of Christ Tennessee 303-986-4521 office@bearvalleycofc.com Jim Waldron</p>	 <p>Kansas Expressway Church of Christ, Missouri 331-484-5297 elders@grossvillechurchofchrist.org</p>	 <p>MEMORIAL CHURCH OF CHRIST Love, Lead, Live, Jesus. 417-489-2284 office@memchurchofchrist.com</p>	 <p>Hillcrest Church of Christ Abilene, TX 713-464-0271 info@mcoc.org Loy Mitchell</p>	 <p>HOOVER CHURCH OF CHRIST 205-822-5610 office@hooverchurchofchrist.org</p>													 <p>Jim Waldron Missions</p>		 <p>SOUTHERN AFRICA BIBLE COLLEGE Founder, President Al J. Horne</p>										 <p>Sunset is in a partnership with the TIBI Missionary Society Texas International Bible Institute</p>	<p>100 Foreign Bible Schools</p>	<p>TSPO Rwanda School of Preaching (Uganda) RSOP Fat Cuts, Wbasa Bonard, Tom Mustake (Rwanda) JSOP Takawanda School of Preaching (Zanzibar) JOP Jhaga School of Preaching and Resource Center (Nepal)</p>	<p>WMSOP Waldron Missions Schools of Preaching: Chennai in Tamil Nadu Shillong in Meghalaya Mbarungu in Ashimoni Nairobi Bible Institute Tanzania Bible Institute Angie Greene School for Women Operation Compassion</p>	<p>East Africa Fat Cuts: Okerechi James Alex Ouma Barrosa</p>	<p>South Africa RELIABLE KNOWLEDGE IN QUALITY EDUCATION</p>	<p>Harare Zimbabwe Fat Cuts: Mr. Mugwenhi Mr. Gwezoza N. Marunga</p>	 <p>ACSOP Andrew Connolly School of Preaching Fat Cuts: Abhimidwe Kimaro Charles Herberth CSSOL Cy Stafford School of Leadership</p>	 <p>HOME Church of Christ Elders Bear Valley Elders WCSOP West Coast School of Preaching Revambato Mwero Raymond</p>	<p>US schools Fat Cuts Revambato Mwero Raymond</p>	<p>Steven Rudd Sept 2024 www.bible.ca/authority</p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Speak when the Bible speaks and be silent when the Bible is silent.

"To obey is better than sacrifice, for rebellion and insubordination is the sin of divination and idolatry." (1 Sam 15:22)
"If anyone competes as an athlete, he does not win the prize unless he competes according to the rules." (2 Timothy 2:5)

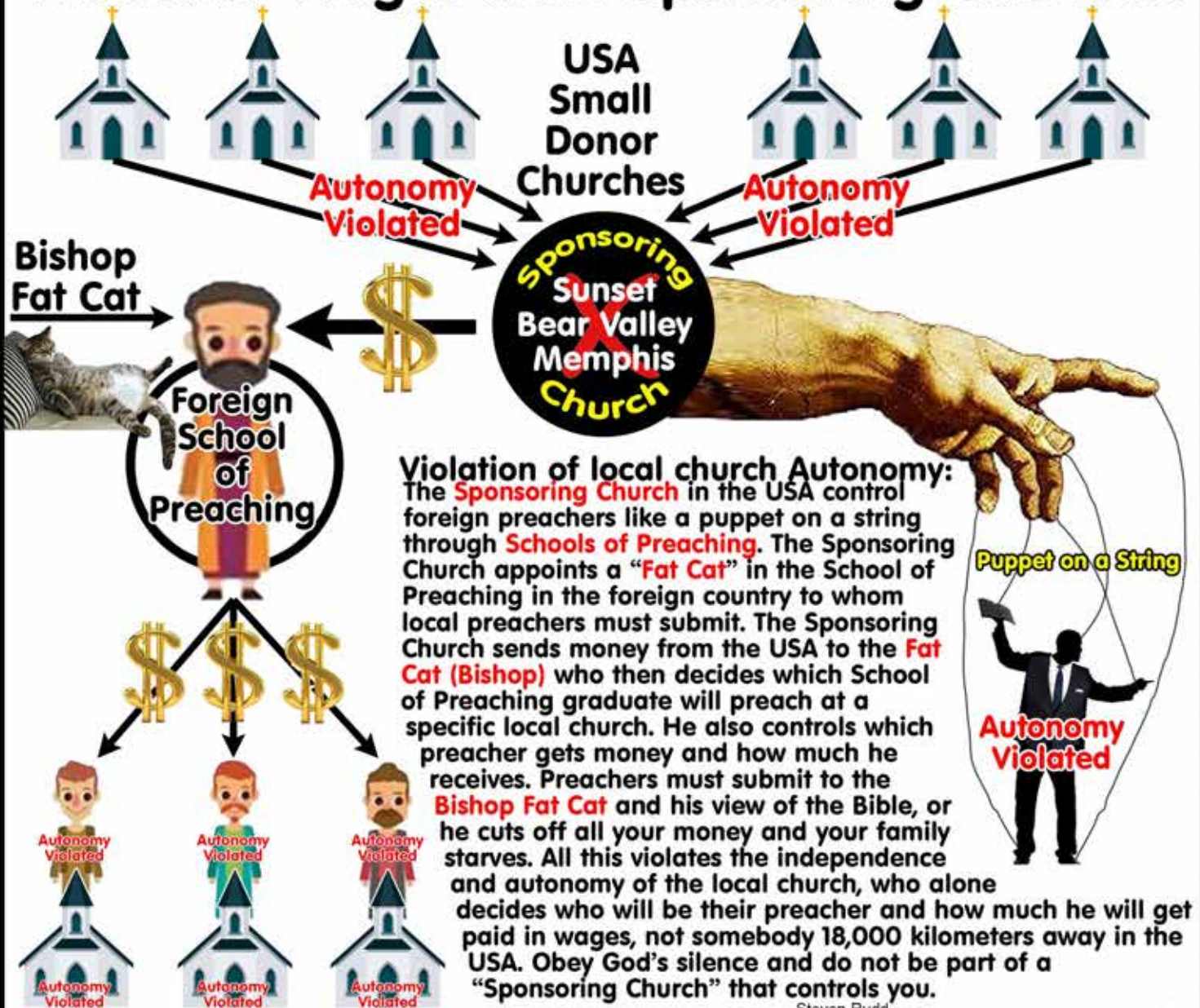


OBEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never forbad sponsoring churches"



Preacher Wages from Sponsoring Churches



Violation of local church Autonomy:
 The **Sponsoring Church** in the USA control foreign preachers like a puppet on a string through **Schools of Preaching**. The Sponsoring Church appoints a "Fat Cat" in the School of Preaching in the foreign country to whom local preachers must submit. The Sponsoring Church sends money from the USA to the **Fat Cat (Bishop)** who then decides which School of Preaching graduate will preach at a specific local church. He also controls which preacher gets money and how much he receives. Preachers must submit to the **Bishop Fat Cat** and his view of the Bible, or he cuts off all your money and your family starves. All this violates the independence and autonomy of the local church, who alone decides who will be their preacher and how much he will get paid in wages, not somebody 18,000 kilometers away in the USA. Obey God's silence and do not be part of a "Sponsoring Church" that controls you.

Africa | Mexico | Philippines | China

Steven Rudd www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22



OBEY GOD'S SILENCE

Devil: "God never forbad Missionary Societies"

American Missionary Societies

500 USA Donor Churches



World Bible School

"We are seeking 500 churches to give a recurring gift of \$5, \$50 or \$500 a month for 3 years." (WBS, website)

Texas International Bible Institute

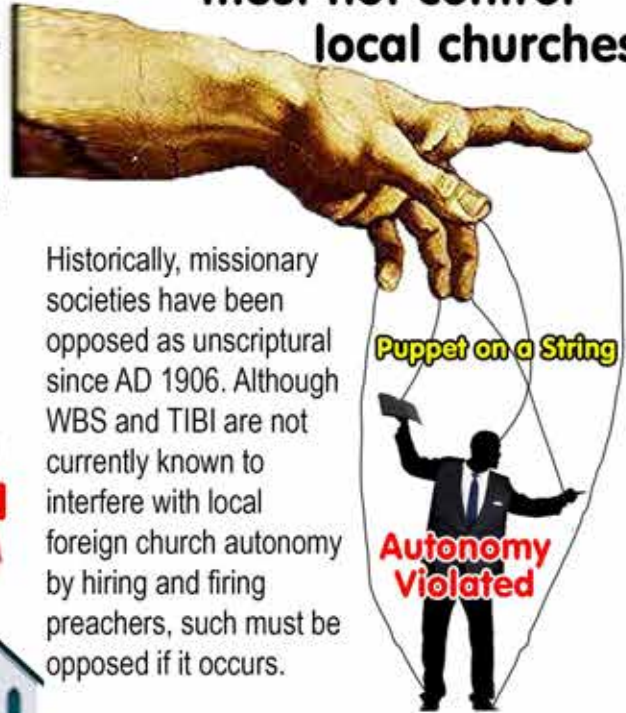
"Our donor list shows 17 churches, 48 individuals, and 4 foundations and are always pleased to receive donations from individuals and churches." (TIBI Herald, Oct. 28, 2023)

World Bible School

Texas International Bible Institute



Missionary Societies must not control local churches.



Puppet on a String

Autonomy Violated

Historically, missionary societies have been opposed as unscriptural since AD 1906. Although WBS and TIBI are not currently known to interfere with local foreign church autonomy by hiring and firing preachers, such must be opposed if it occurs.

Local autonomy should never be violated



Africa

Mexico

Philippines

China

Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/authority

DON'T BREAK GOD'S LAW

2 Tim 2:5
1 Sam 15:22

XI. Documenting Violations of Bible authority by Sponsoring churches and their Bible schools.

In the spring of 2024, Steven Rudd solicited firsthand accounts from foreign gospel preachers that document the abuses they suffered at the hands of eight USA sponsoring church franchises and their Bible schools, who violate the Bible blueprint of local church autonomy by the hiring and firing local church preachers, and engaging in unscriptural collection and distribution practices of church treasury funds, sometimes through missionary societies and human institutions like the Texas International Bible Institute, and the World Bible School. The result was 12 pages of responses from 16 different gospel preachers. Several asked to remain anonymous for fear of attacks from the sponsoring church franchises and their agents. It was decided to remove all the names to protect them from harm. After the accounts below were collected, each of the 8 sponsoring churches in the USA were sent a personal letter from Steven Rudd requesting comment about these violations of Bible authority and local church autonomy in August 2024. Only Bear Valley replied by affirming they do not violate local church autonomy and rejected all charges as false, despite numerous accounts to the contrary.

The church is a court and a school, so it is unauthorized for churches to scripturally run schools with no tuition that are funded and overseen by the local church elders. Sponsoring churches violate God's plan because it is impossible for a single eldership to effectively manage 40-100 Bible schools in many foreign countries. This oversight distortion is created when sponsoring churches violate the Bible blueprint and solicit funds from other smaller church treasuries, providing funds that are 50 times greater than their own local treasury. If they did not solicit funds from other churches, the Bible schools would cease to exist for lack of funds. Such centralization was never God's plan for the church since the largest organization in the New Testament is the autonomous local church. The smaller donor churches surrender their oversight autonomy to the sponsoring church who have complete control over the money they receive. This money collection from many local church treasuries into a single local church treasury is the first violation of local church autonomy suffered by the donor churches despite voluntary participation. Rather than directly controlling their money, they surrender this control to another church exactly like a denominational diocese, where sending money to the overseeing church is not voluntary. Voluntary giving doesn't change the result of violating local church autonomy.

An elder's job is to rule the flock among them. Large churches often support 30 men to preach with money in foreign churches but their work ends when the elders mail the check so they can focus on the full-time job of shepherding the local flock. Supporting churches do not interfere with the autonomy of the local churches whose preachers they support. Supporting churches do have total control over who they support and if they want to stop supporting someone. Bible schools on the other hand, require massive amounts of oversight far beyond what the local elders can supply. Its like a mother with 4 preschool kids who decides to take on a full-time job and the kids suffer. Some things got to give. A single eldership cannot oversee a local church and 50 Bible schools, so they delegate oversight to men who run the schools, known in Africa as "big cats", "fat cats", or the "big bull of the herd". God's Bible blueprint is to limit a local church's "reach" within the boundaries of their own local treasuries. Large churches may be able to effectively run, manage, and directly oversee 1 or 2 foreign Bible schools, but it is impossible for 10 elders to oversee a local congregation and 100 foreign Bible schools. The result is management by delegation in a franchise type business model where direct control exists only as delusional stated dogma. Just like Biden was the president but others ran the country, so too with elders of sponsoring churches who claim they run the Bible schools, but in reality, do not. The abuses documented therefore, are predictable systemic problems inherent in the unscriptural, sponsoring church organization which began, divisively, in the 1950's.

Sometimes, there is a clear differential between what American sponsoring churches think is happening in their foreign Bible schools, versus the actual experiences and perceptions of foreign Christians. On the other hand, not all mainline sponsoring churches feel it is wrong to hire and fire preachers in local foreign churches through their schools. The mainline/institutional church that was born in the 1950's spawned the ICOC (International church) in the 1970's, who suspended all local church autonomy and adopted an organization like the Roman Catholic church. The blackballing and shunning of non-institutional churches combined with a virtual ban of all pulpit teaching of Bible authority, easily paved the way for ICOC to appoint a pope over the whole ICOC church with subordinate bishops. Growing up, ICOC leaders witnessed how sponsoring churches violated local church autonomy, and then they took it one step further in a classic slippery slope scenario and appointed a pope. The shocking firsthand "whistleblower" accounts speak for themselves and the fear these men of God expressed in coming forward speaks volumes of a system that is rotten to the core.

Many debates have occurred where institutional minded brethren defend sponsoring churches with a major emphasis on emotion, by labelling their opponents as "orphan haters" or saying, "I would rather go to hell for doing something good, rather than nothing at all. This is combined with shallow arguments, like the "bible doesn't say we can't". Most members of mainline churches are oblivious to basic Bible doctrine of how to establish Bible authority through general or specific authority, and command, necessary inference and example.

XII. Application for the church today:

1. Its ok for the church to have a food bank for benevolence, if it is for Christians only and widows who meet the strict criteria of 1 Tim 5. If you want to help non-Christian widows, sell your house and give them the money or start a privately funded old folks home.
2. Its ok the church to run a hostel for visiting out of town Christians and preachers for gospel meetings but its not ok to start a hotel that charges discounted rates to random European backpackers travelling the world for fun. Churches are authorized to own manses as part of the preacher's wages.
3. Its ok for the church to have storage buildings for scripture, books, bible libraries but its not ok to start a public "U-Store It" business. Most churches have libraries and storage rooms.
4. Its ok for the church to have civic style meetings for non-spiritual matters that directly relate to Christians (Acts 6), but its not ok to allow outside civic governments to use the church as a polling station for modern elections or all candidate's meetings for city mayor. Disputing local members will often meet with the elders at the church building to resolve civic disputes because the church is a court.
5. Its ok for the church to get members to donate household goods and clothing for other local needy members, but its not ok to start a public thrift store that accepts donations from non-Christians to resell the goods to the general public for profit that is used to fund the construction of new church buildings or missionaries overseas or Bibles. Churches raise their money through weekly Sunday freewill offerings not business ventures.
6. Its ok for a church to have a fridge and stove in the church building as long as it is used exclusively to bake the communion unleavened bread and keep the grape juice cold so it doesn't spoil. Most churches have a fridge to store the Lord's supper elements.
7. Its ok for money from the church treasury to be given to for occasional "one-time needs" of any Christian anywhere, but it never ok to give a single dollar to any non-Christian from the church treasury. Churches regularly give money for medical emergencies of members.
8. Its ok for one church to send money to another church overseas to help the local Christians recover from disaster relief, it is not ok for any church to give money to the red cross or any generic relief agency. Christians are free to donate privately to the Red Cross.
9. Its ok for one church to send money to another recipient church where members need humanitarian relief, but its not ok to send the money to rebuild African towns, build or run secular schools and provide medical aid for non-Christians. Benevolence from the church treasury cannot be used to support non-Christians the same way Jewish Temple and Synagogue treasuries only gave their benevolence to fellow needy Jews.
10. Its ok for a larger wealthy church to send money to a smaller needy church for benevolence, but its never ok for many smaller churches to send money to one larger and more wealthy "sponsoring church" that has much more money in its own church treasury, than all the smaller churches combined. A small "poorer" church sending money to a larger "richer" church is directly opposite to the New Testament pattern, without scriptural authority and always wrong regardless of the "greater good" being done.
11. Its ok for a local church to spend money for evangelism but its never ok for many smaller churches to send their money a larger "sponsoring church" to create a pool of money to run a multimillion-dollar national evangelism program on behalf of the many church churches. This is a violation of autonomy and is without any Bible authority.
12. Its ok for the church to have a full sized, government certified kitchen, complete with halon fire extinguishing system, as long as the only food they prepare is the unleavened bread and grape juice for communion or for qualified widows as per 1 Tim 5. While such a kitchen may be authorized, all would agree it is an outrageous waste of the Lord's money which could be spent in other areas. However, a congregation of 10,000 Christians would likely save time and money by having a large church kitchen with multiple ovens to bake the unleavened bread and bunker style fridges to store the grape juice and commercial dishwashers for washing communion cups for the for weekly communion.
13. Its ok to dig a well and install a drinking water fountain in the church building for members but its not ok for a church to install clean drinking water wells for non-Christians in third world towns that are dying from thirst. If you really care, you are free to sell your house, fly over and save the town with your own personal money by digging local water wells.
14. Its ok for a church to run a fully accredited university, if it is "tuition free", funded only through weekly freewill offerings of Christians Sunday morning and teaches only Bible classes.
15. Its ok for a church to install a mikveh (baptistry) but its not ok for a church to construct an Olympic size public swimming to attract outside young families to the Sunday services by offering midweek swimming lessons for half the going rate at other civic swimming pools. The church should not be in competition with the local YMCA in providing social needs of the local non-Christian community by building church gyms, basket ball courts, secular theatre stages, public soup kitchens, etc..

THE GREAT "SOLA SCRIPTURA" AWAKENING

"No book but the Bible, no creed but Christ" "Speak where the Bible speaks, Be silent where the Bible is silent"
 Sola Scriptura | "Back to the Bible" | Pattern of Bible blueprint | New Testament alone | No creeds | Christians only | Local church autonomy
 Immersion for remission of sins | Weekly communion | No instrumental music | No women preachers | No fellowship food halls

1794 Christian Church VA/NC
 Founded by James O'Kelly
 Barton Stone joined in 1800 in KY

1805 Christian Connexion /Christian Church (VT, RI)
 Elias Smith, Abner Jones

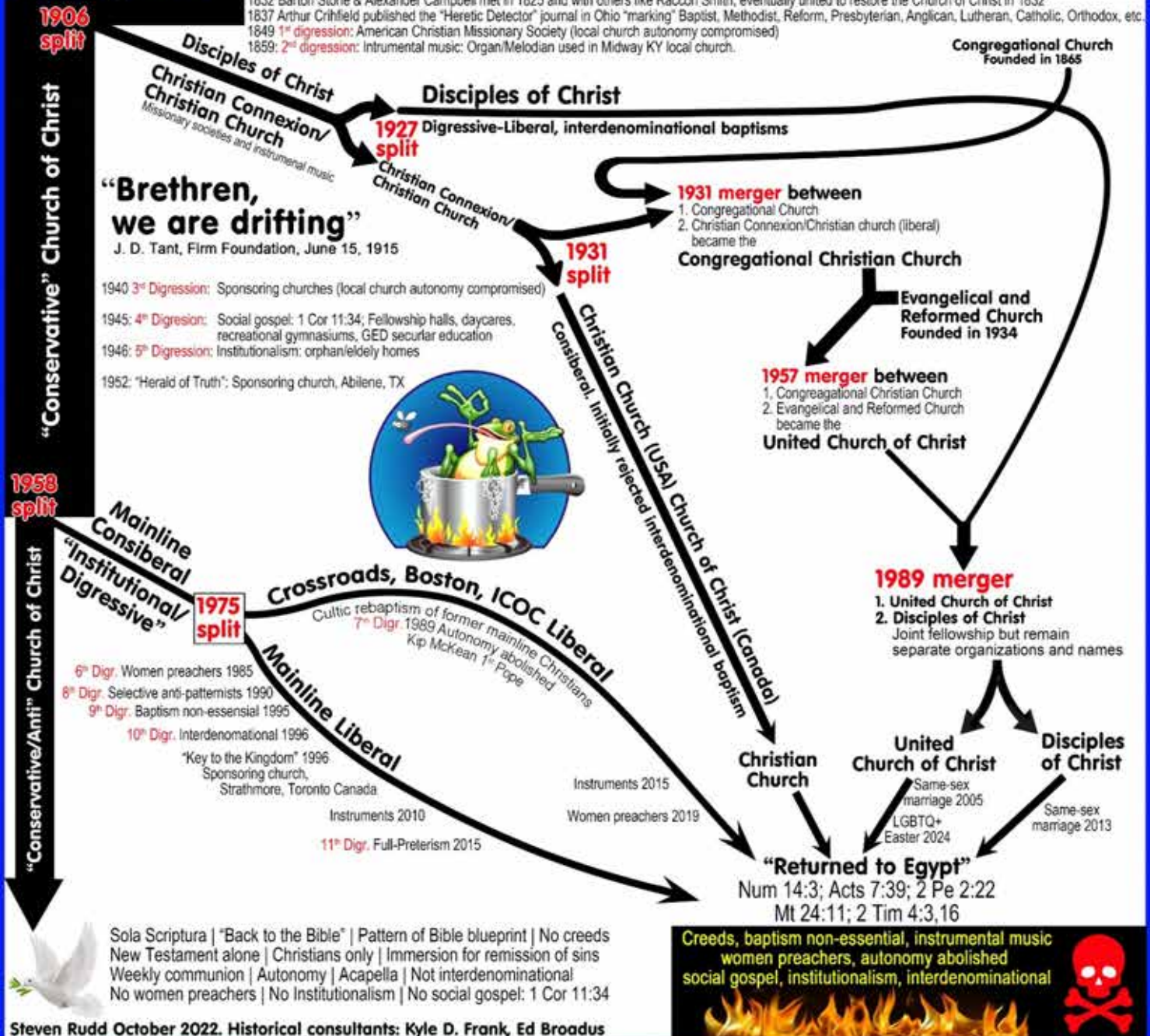
1806 Church of Christ
 Restored by
 T. Campbell: 1806 in D. & A.
 B. Stone: 1810 in Last W. & T.

1809 Disciples of Christ
 Restored by Alexander Campbell

1832 Church of Christ
 Merger: A. Campbell & Stone

1700-1832 All denominations opposed interdenominationalism, instrumental music and women preachers

1794 James O'Kelly (VA/NC, USA) and Rice Haggard (NC/KY, USA) were discontented methodists (Christmas conference) who preached the pattern for non-denominational Christianity using the bible alone, local church autonomy, "Christians only" (O'Kelly died in 1826 preaching infant baptism by sprinkling. Haggard began to teach baptism by immersion for remission of sin and founded Christian Church in VA & NC.
 1800: Robert & James Haldane (Scotland) preached "local church autonomy and back to the bible"
 1800: Barton W. Stone: discontented Presyberian began preaching "Autonomy and restoration" but taught infant by sprinkling until 1810 when he was "rebaptized"
 1801: Interdenominational Cain Ridge Revival: "back to the bible" theme (Barton Stone, John T Johnson attended)
 1805: Elias Smith and Abner Jones both discontent Baptist ministers started preaching "back to the bible" and founded the Christian Connexion also called the Christian Church in VT & RI, continued to preach "faith only" for 2 years then changed to baptism for remission of sins in December 1806.
 1805: Grenville Eweing (Scotland): started preaching "back to the Bible" and "local church autonomy" and "christians only"
 1807: David Purviance (USA) was influenced by Christian connexion and began preaching "back to the Bible" and "local church autonomy"
 1807: Thomas Campbell hears Haldane and Eweing (Scotland) and begins preaching restoration "back to the bible" then leaves for USA in 1808 and preaches for the Presbyrian church but is expelled less than a year later.
 1808 Stone founded the "Christian Association of Washington" AKA "Springfield Presbytery" but in 1810 he renounced it in the "Last Will of the Springfield Pres".
 1808 Alexander Campbell leaves Ireland for USA but is shipwrecked and spends a year in scotland where he hears Haldane & Eweing then leaves for US in 1809
 1809 Thomas and Alexander Cambell meet in PA, USA and are surprised and relieved to discover they both are thinking the same thing, restore Disciples of Christ.
 1829 Daniel Wiers (Canada) was raised a Mennonite, was excommunicated as a heretic by the (Calvinist) Baptist church after reading and teaching Alexander Campbell's materials and commending his "Living Oracles" translation of the New Testament. In 1832, without knowledge of the Stone Campbell union, Wiers restored the first two churches of Christ in Canada. Initially called "Disciples of Christ" (1832-1900), the church met on the shore of Lake Ontario on the Culp's farm, in Beamsville. By 1843 two groups were meeting "as one church" in Beamsville and Jordan. Wiers' name appears on the founding documents of the current Jordan Church of Christ who sold their organ in 1899 and was also alternately called Disciples of Christ until about 1925.
 1831-1856: John T Johnson: preached autonomy, baptism for remission, and Christians only
 1832 Barton Stone & Alexander Campbell met in 1825 and with others like Raccon Smith, eventually united to restore the Church of Christ in 1832
 1837 Arthur Cridfield published the "Heretic Detector" journal in Ohio "marking" Baptist, Methodist, Reform, Presbyrian, Anglican, Lutheran, Catholic, Orthodox, etc.
 1849 1st digression: American Christian Missionary Society (local church autonomy compromised)
 1859: 2nd digression: Intrumental music: Organ/Melodian used in Midway KY local church.



Sabbatarianism

Sabbath Keepers Refuted
(First century Christians worshipped on the First day)

← **Truth**

Contact us
Ask a Bible Question
Request Bible study
Comments, Suggestions

Who are we?

Find
a church near you

SEARCH this local site LINK to this site

Start Here Sabbath Keeping Churches Controversy White Lies SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH Sabbatharians twist the Bible YouTube Video Formal Debates EXAMPLE of Jesus and Paul Bible Nailed to the Cross Why the First Day? (Sunday)

Ten Shocking Bible Truths Sabbatarianism Have Never Heard



Shocking Truth #10

The 10 Commandments were the **legal text** of the **abolished first covenant**.

"All Sabbatarianism agree the first covenant was abolished when it was nailed to the cross."

"When God said, "A **new covenant**," He has made the **first obsolete**."
(Hebrews 8:13)

"He has taken it out of the way, having **nailed it to the cross**."
(Colossian 2:14)



Shocking Truth #10

The 10 Commandments were the **legal text** of the **abolished first covenant**.

"God wrote on the tablets the **words of the covenant**, the Ten Commandments." (Exodus 34:28)

"God declared **His covenant** which He commanded you to perform, **that is, the Ten Commandments** and He wrote them on two tablets of stone."
(Deuteronomy 4:13)

"When I went up to the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the **tablets of the covenant**."
(Deuteronomy 9:9)



Shocking Truth #10

The 10 Commandments were the **legal text** of the **abolished first covenant**.

1 Kings 8:9 + 21
v9: "There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets of stone. ..."

v21: "In the temple I have set a place for the ark, in which is the covenant of YHWH"

The **text of the first covenant** was the **ten commandments**, which was written on the **tables of the covenant**, which was in the Ark **of the covenant**, which was in the temple.



Shocking Truth #10

The 10 Commandments were the **legal text** of the **abolished first covenant**.

The text of the first covenant was written on stone



"Ark of the Covenant" means the text of the covenant was inside the Ark box



Shocking Truth #9

\$10,000 for one bible verse!

1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.
3. The 4th commandment to keep the Sabbath in the New Testament.
4. Name the Christian who kept the Sabbath after resurrection.
5. Any group of Christians who kept the Sabbath before AD 1000



5 chances to win \$10,000



Shocking Truth #9

\$10,000 for one bible verse!

1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.

FACT! The unique word for the weekly sabbath "sabbaton" is never used in Genesis.

The first time the word Sabbath is used is in Ex 16:23 after crossing the Red Sea and they were clearly UNFAMILAR with the Sabbath.

"This is what the Lord meant: **Tomorrow is a sabbath observance, a holy sabbath to the Lord.**" (Exodus 16:23)

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.



FACT!

Nobody before the Exodus kept the Sabbath. Adam, Noah, and Abraham never kept the sabbath.



God rested on the 7th day of creation ONCE, but not every week afterwards, and Moses was the first to hear about it 4108 years later and then, God blessed the Sabbath for the first time as recorded in the 10 commandments.

Sabbath for Jews not Gentiles who were never in Egypt!

"You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the Lord your God brought you out of there by a mighty hand therefore the Lord your God commanded you to observe the sabbath day." (Deuteronomy 5:15)

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.



FACT!

Nobody before the Exodus kept the Sabbath. Adam, Noah, and Abraham never kept the sabbath.



AD 150 Justin: "If there was no need of circumcision before Abraham, or Sabbaths before Moses, we don't need either of them as Christians."

AD 200 Tertullian: "Jews who demand the Sabbath is still to be observed must remember that God originated Adam uncircumcised, and inobservant of the Sabbath, and his offspring Abel, Noah, Enoch and Melchizedek offered Him sacrifices, uncircumcised and inobservant of the Sabbath."

AD 300 Eusebius: "Noah and Abraham did not observe Sabbaths, nor do Christians."

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.
3. The 4th commandment quoted in the New Testament.



FACT!

The 4th commandment is absent from the New Testament. Paul taught both the 4th and 10th commandments were abolished, and that the "Christian Sabbath that remains" is eternal rest in heaven, not the weekly sabbath.



"He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross. ... Therefore let no one is to act as your judge regarding festival (yearly) or a new moon (monthly) or a Sabbath day (weekly)" (Colossians 2:14-16)

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

The 10th commandment was abolished in Romans 7:1-7

FACT!

They shalt not covet



Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

The 10th commandment was abolished in Romans 7:1-7

FACT!

They shalt not covet



Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

The 10th commandment was abolished in Romans 7:1-7

FACT!

They shalt not covet



Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!

The 10th commandment was abolished in Romans 7:1-7

FACT!

They shalt not covet



Christians who keep the Sabbath are spiritual adulterers. "severed/fallen from grace." (Gal 5:4)

AD 350 Cyril: "Do not fall away into Judaism by keeping Sabbaths."

Which Law do Christians keep?



Law of Moses
Heb 8:13



Law of Christ
Gal 6:2

Which Law will YOU keep?

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!



1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.
3. The 4th commandment quoted in the New Testament.

FACT! "There remains a sabbath rest"
The Christian Sabbath is a continuous eternal rest in heaven, not just one day a week. Heb 4
I want heaven 7 days a week, Adventist heaven is only one day a week!

"For if Joshua had given them rest, He would not have spoken of another day after that. So there remains a Sabbath rest for the people of God. For the one who has entered His rest has himself also rested from his works, as God did from His." (Hebrews 4:8-10)
Joshua kept the Sabbath and gave them physical rest in Canaan, (Josh 21:44; 22:4)

Just as God has rested continuously since the day 7th day of creation, (God doesn't keep the weekly sabbath), so too Christians will consciously rest forever when they enter heaven (not just one day a week)

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!



1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.
3. The 4th commandment quoted in the New Testament.
4. Name the Christian who kept the 7th day Sabbath after resurrection.

FACT! The only church service recorded in the Bible occurred on the 1st day of the week. No Christian is recorded as keeping the 7th day Sabbath.

"On the first day of the week, when we were gathered together to break bread." (Acts 20:7)
Eating common meals while assemblies was forbidden: (1 Cor 11:3)

"On the first day of every week each one of you is to put aside and save, so that no collections be made when I come. (1 Cor 16:1-3)
Must be an assembly collection because if each saved up at home, it would require a collection.

Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!



5. Name the historic group of Christians who kept the Sabbath before AD 1000

AD 100 Barnabas: "We keep the Sunday on which Jesus rose again from the dead."

AD 150 Justin: "Sunday is the day on which we all hold our common assembly."

AD 200 Tertullian: "We solemnize Sunday, the day after Saturday in contrary to the Jews, who call this day their Sabbath ... the observance of the Sabbath is demonstrated to have been temporary."

AD 250 Cyprian: "The eighth day is the Lord's Day, being the first day after the Sabbath."

AD 350 Constitutions: "On the Lord's day, the day of resurrection, assemble yourselves together without fail."

AD 350 Cyril: "Do not fall away into Judaism by keeping Sabbaths."

AD 360 Council of Laodicea: "Christians should not Judaize by being idle on the Sabbath, but should work on that day; they should, however, particularly reverence the Lord's day and, if possible, not work on it, because they were Christians."



Shocking Truth #9 \$10,000 for one bible verse!



1. The word SABBATH in the book of Genesis.
2. Anyone who kept the Sabbath before the Exodus of Moses from Egypt.
3. The 4th commandment to keep the Sabbath in the New Testament.
4. Name the Christian who kept the Sabbath after resurrection.
5. Name the group of Christians who kept the Sabbath before AD 1000



Shocking Truth #8

25 Reasons why Sunday is important to Christians, zero reasons for the Sabbath

1. The Lord's day is Sunday, when Jesus rose from the dead, not the Sabbath: Mk 16:9; Lk 24:1,13,21
2. All 6 appearances of Jesus happen on Sundays, never on a Sabbath: Mk 16:9; Mt 28:5-9; Lk 24:13-15; Lk 24:33,36 + Jn 20:19; Jn 20:26
3. Christians are recorded assembling three times on Sunday after resurrection and before ascension, never on the Sabbath. Jn 20:19 Jn 20:26 Acts 2:1.
4. The only church worship service by Christians was on a Sunday, never on the Sabbath: Acts 20:7
5. Christians are commanded every Sunday to give into a common treasury of the church: 1 Cor 16:1-2
6. The only day ever mentioned when Christians broke bread was on Sunday: Acts 20:7
7. Jesus was declared the Son of God on Sunday: Rom 1:4
8. Ps 2:7 "Today I have begotten thee", fulfilled on Sunday when he rose: Acts 13:33
9. The sign that Jesus was glorified was given on Sunday: Jn 7:39 + Acts 2:1,32
10. The church began on Pentecost Sunday: Acts 2:1. Pentecost always fell on a Sunday.
11. Jesus was crowned king on a Sunday: Acts 2:33-36
12. The disciple's reception of the promise of the Father on Sunday: Acts 1:4-5; 2:1-4
13. The Holy Spirit first fell upon the apostles on a Sunday: Acts 2:1-4
14. Salvation first preached by Peter on Sunday: Mt 16:19; Acts 2:1,38,40-41
15. The Keys to the Kingdom of God were first used on Sunday: Mt 16:19



Shocking Truth #8

\$10,000 for one bible verse!

25 Reasons why Sunday is important to Christians, zero reasons for the Sabbath

16. The great "Triumphal entry" (also called "Palm Sunday") happened on the first day: Luke 19:32
17. The time between the Lord's resurrection (sheaf waving day) and Pentecost was Sunday to Sunday counting of 50 days. The starting and stopping time was on the 1st day.
18. First time Jesus worshipped after resurrection was on the first day by Thomas (Jn. 20:26).
19. The first time we could be born again to a living hope was on a Sunday: 1 Pet. 1:3
20. The first time Jesus had communion after his resurrection with His disciples, was on a Sunday: (Lk. 24:1, 13, 28-35)
21. Pentecost was a Sunday - Sunday duration of 50 days. The starting point and stopping point of counting the 50 days was a Sunday - Sunday period!
22. The 1st day is specifically pointed out in scripture. There is no example of Christians assembling on the Sabbath (7th). No other day is ever specifically mentioned in NT: i.e., "4th day".
23. "Lord's" is used only 2X in NT: "Lord's Day" & "Lord's supper" Rev 1:10; 1 Cor 11:20; Acts 20:7. Christian partake of the Lord's supper on the Lord's Day as a memorial of when he rose from the dead. We know the Lord's supper was partaken of on Sunday by all early Christian.
24. The universal record of history proves all Christians partook of the Lord's supper on the 1st day of the week, which they called, the "Lord's Day", because they understood Sunday was the day Jesus rose from the dead.
25. While the Sabbath was significant to the Jews, there is no New Testament significance of the Sabbath in connection with anything of Christ, Christianity, the church, or heaven!

Day of Worship Importance to Christians

25 SCOREBOARD 0

1st DAY SUNDAY 7th DAY SATURDAY

BIBLE FOWLS 0 BIBLE FOWLS 666

Shocking Truth #7

The Sabbath and circumcision were signs of the First Covenant (nailed to cross).

Two signs of the first covenant:

1. **Sabbath a sign** between God and Jews not Gentiles: Ex 31:13-17; Ezek 20:12
 - a) "You shall keep My sabbaths, for this is a sign between Me and you throughout your generations." (Exodus 31:13)
2. The **sabbath was a memorial of Egyptian slavery** for Jews, not Gentiles. This proves the sabbath did not exist BEFORE the Exodus.
 - a) "Remember that you were a slave in Egypt, and the God brought you out with a mighty hand, therefore God commanded you to observe the sabbath day." (Deut 5:15)
3. **Circumcision a sign** between God and Jews, not Gentiles:
 - a) "And you shall be circumcised and it shall be the sign of the covenant between Me and you throughout your generations." (Gen 17:11)



Sabbath Keepers Refuted: www.bible.ca/sabbath.htm

Shocking Truth #6

Matthew 5:17 says Jesus abolished the Law of Moses!

"I came, not to abolish the Law or the Prophets, I came to fulfill. **Until heaven and earth pass away**, not the smallest letter or stroke shall pass from the Law **until all is fulfilled.**" (Mt 5:17-18, kjv)



Two conditions

The Law will remain in force forever, until Jesus fulfilled the Law.

1. Parent to child at dinner table: "Until bedtime you are going to remain at the table until you eat all your dinner."
2. Did Jesus Fulfill the Law? Yes.
3. "Jot and Tittle" includes animal sacrifices.

Shocking Truth #4

Sometimes, following the example of Jesus is the wrong thing to do.

"If we must keep the Sabbath because Jesus our example kept the Sabbath, then we must also keep animal sacrifices because Jesus commanded a man to make a sacrifice.

Jesus cleansed a leper:

Jesus touched the leper and healed him then commanded, Go, show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, as a testimony to them." (Mark 1:40-44)

Do not follow Jesus' example:

1. Do not offer animal sacrifices.
2. Do not touch a leper, as you can catch Leprosy.
3. Do not keep the Sabbath



Shocking Truth #5

God never changes, but His law has changed many times.

"I, the LORD, do not change, **therefore-my law never changes**" (Malachi 3:6, SDA Bible)

Changes in God's Law:

"When the priesthood changes, of necessity, the law changes also," (Heb 7:12) "He said "A new covenant", made the first obsolete." (Jer 31:31; Heb 8:13)

1. Kasher Food Laws:
 - a) NO: Vegetarian before the Flood (3554 - 3298 BC)
 - b) NO: Non-kasher meat eaters after Flood till Moses; Gen 9:3 (3298 - 1446 BC)
 - c) YES: Kasher Moses to Christ; no bacon (1446 BC - AD 33)
 - d) **ABOLISHED:** Eat anything: BACON PLEASE!!! After crass (AD 33 - Present)
2. Circumcision:
 - a) NO: Adam to Abraham (3554 - 3147 BC)
 - b) YES: Abraham to crass (3147 BC - AD 33)
 - c) **ABOLISHED:** For Christians (AD 33 - present)
3. Tabernacle worship with animal sacrifices and Aaronic priesthood:
 - a) NO: Adam to Moses (3554 - 1446 BC)
 - b) YES: Moses to Crass: Hundreds of new Mosaic laws (1446 BC - AD 33)
 - c) **ABOLISHED:** For Christians (AD 33 - present)
4. Sabbath Rest on 7th day:
 - a) NO: Adam to Moses; (3554 - 1446 BC)
 - b) YES: Moses to Christ; Jews only; (1446 BC - AD 33)
 - c) **ABOLISHED:** For Christians (AD 33 - present)

Shocking Truth #3

It is impossible to divide the Law of Moses into Moral and Ceremonial partitions.

Ten Commandments (Moral Law?) Law of Moses Book of the Law Ceremonial Law?

The 4th Sabbath commandment is a ceremonial law

10 commandments recorded twice. The two greatest moral laws are found in the Book of the Law. Deut 6:5; Lev 19:18

Shocking Truth #2

Forever in the Bible comes to an end!

"Ex 31:16 says the Sabbath is forever"

"Forever (Olam) through your generations"		
Circumcision	Circumcision	Gen 17:12-13
Jonah	Was Jonah "forever" in Whale?	Jonah 2:6
	Altar of Incense	Ex 30:8
	Minora Candlestick	Ex 27:21
Tabernacle Worship	Laver Foot/Handwashing	Ex 30:21
	Burnt Offerings	Lev 3:17
	Grain Offerings	Lev 23:14
	Levitical Priesthood	Num 18:23
	Offering of Red Heifer	Num 19:10
Ceremonial Holy Days	Pentecost/Shavuot	Lev 23:21
	Passover/Pesach	Ex 12:14
	Trumpets/Yam Kippur	Num 10:8
	Tabernacles/Sukkot	Lev 23:41
	Unleavened Bread/Erev Pesach	Ex 12:17
	Sabbath	Ex 31:16



Shocking Truth #2

Forever in the Bible comes to an end!



Circumcision Sabbath Passover			
Memorial of Exodus Sign of first covenant Forever = Hebrew "Olam"			
	Circumcision	Sabbath	Passover
"Forever/Olam through your generations"	Genesis 17:12-13	Exodus 31:16	Exodus 12:14
"Forever/Olam (first) Covenant"	Genesis 17:13	Exodus 31:16	—
"Memorial of the Exodus"	—	Deut 5:15	Exodus 12:14
Sign of (first) covenant	Genesis 17:11	Exodus 31:13	Exodus 12:13

"I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel" (Jeremiah 31:31)
 "He said "A new covenant" and made the first obsolete." (Hebrews 8:13)

Did the Pope change the Sabbath?
Is Sunday worship the mark for the Beast?



Shocking Truth #1

The Pope didn't change the Sabbath, it was abolished by Jesus. Christians have always worshipped on the 1st day of the week.

Unicorn theories of Sabbatarians

"Inspired prophet" Ellen G. White: The Pope in AD 325
 "Mistaken prophet" Ellen G. White: Constantine in AD 321
 "SDA scholar" Samuele Bacchiocchi: Hadrian in AD 135
 Ellen White was a false prophet!

zero PROOF

VIDEO AT: www.youtube.com/@stevenrudd4931

The Spirit world vs. Neo-Sadduceeism: Acts 23:8

I. The Trichotomous nature of man: Body, Soul, Spirit

"Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you entirely; and may your **spirit** and **soul** and **body** be preserved complete, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ." (1 Thessalonians 5:23)

God, Man, and Animals have spirits and souls		
	spirit/ruwach	soul/nepesh
God	Isa 42:1	Isa 42:1 ; Isa 1 :14; Lev 26:11; Jer 5:9,29;9:9; Zec 11:8; Job 23:13
Man	Gen 2:7; 1 Thess 5:23	Gen 2:7; 1 Thess 5:23
Animals	Gen 6:17; Job 12:7–10	Gen 1:20–21,24,30; 9:9-10; Job 12:7–10
Plants	Scripture is silent on whether plants have spirits or souls. However, they do have DNA, are living cells, and breath once every 24 hours. For 12 hours plants inhale oxygen and exhale carbon dioxide, then for 12 hours they inhale carbon dioxide and exhale oxygen. Humans, breath 14 times per minute and plants breath 1 time in 24 hours. It might be inferred that plants also have spirits and souls.	

A. Four irrefutable passages that teach conscious life after death:

1. **Luke 16:19-31**: Why would Jesus use pagan false doctrine? The suggestion that Jesus used Jewish Fable and Pagan false doctrine in Luke 16 is inconceivable! Arians, who believe Jesus sided with the Sadducean view of extinction, simply cannot explain Luke 16. They are forced into falsely accusing Jesus of promoting what He knew was pagan false doctrine! The only reasonable conclusion is that conscious life after death IS NOT pagan false doctrine, but the very truth Jesus chose to convey by simply reading Luke 16! Paul condemned using Jewish myths and fables in 1 Tim. 1:4; 4:7; 2 Tim. 4:4; Tit. 1:14; 2 Pet. 1:16! Rather than call themselves false teachers, Arians call Jesus the false teacher!
2. **Lk 20:37-38**: Jesus proved resurrection, by proving the dead are living, conscious, departed spirits. Jesus refuted two false doctrines (extinction at death and no resurrection) by proving that the dead are conscious! If "He is the God of the living" means "living in God's memory, but literally non-existent and extinct" The Sadducees would agree with this and say that Jesus' argument doesn't have any bearing on the resurrection! The truth is, Jesus corrected their FALSE VIEW that the dead are extinct, by stating "God is the God of the living, for all live to Him" means! If the dead are conscious, there is also a resurrection.
3. **Eccl 9:3-10**: The dead conscious in the spirit world have no knowledge of life on earth, cannot hear prayers.
 - a. **"there is one fate for all men"** means that from a human perspective... under the sun ...all men and animals physically die: Eccl 3:19-20
 - b. **"nor have they any longer a reward"** means that from a human perspective... under the sun ... they have no access to the physical world: Eccl 9:7-9; 2:18; Ps 146:4
 - c. **"for their memory is forgotten"** means that from a human perspective... under the sun ... the dead are forgotten by the living: Eccl 1:11; 2:16; 8:10
 - d. **"the dead know nothing"** means that the Departed Spirit cannot see those living under the sun: Job 14:19-22
4. **Job 14:20-21**: "You forever overpower him and he departs (dies); You change his appearance and send him away. "His sons achieve honor, but he does not know it; Or they become insignificant, but he does not perceive it. "But his body pains him, And he mourns only for himself." (Job 14:20–22)

B. Four video Bible scenes of actual life after death:

1. Isa 14:9-11 The dead wait in the spirit world for Nebuchadnezzar who killed them, to join them.
2. 1 Sam 28:1-20 Samuel talks to Saul.
3. Luke 16:19-31 Three dead people have a conversion: Rich man, Lazarus, Abraham.
4. Rev 6:9-11 Martyred Christians ask God for justice and are told to wait and sleep.

C. Death is a departure from physical earth into the spirit world, not extinction:

1. "You forever overpower him and he departs; You change his appearance and send him away." (Job 14:20)
2. "It came about as her soul was departing, for she died" Gen 35:18
3. "The time of departure has come" 2 Tim 4:6

4. "Lay aside my bodily dwelling... my departure" 2 Pet 1:13ff
5. "Poor man died and was carried away by angels" Lk 16:19-31
6. "To die and be with Christ much better than living in flesh" Phil 1:22

D. Death means separation between two things not extinction:

Physical death	Eccl 12:7	body	S E P A R A T E D	soul
spiritual death	Isa 59:1-2	man		God
second death	Rev 21:8; 22:14-15	man		God
dead to sin	Rom 6:2,11; Heb 7:26	Christians		Sin
dead to law	Rom 7:4	Christians		law
marriage dissolved by death	1 Cor 7:39	man		woman

E. Death is likened to sleep, not extinction:

1. "And many of those who sleep in the dust of the ground will awake, these to everlasting life, but the others to disgrace and everlasting contempt. Dan 12:2
2. "Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awaken him out of sleep." The disciples therefore said to Him, "Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he will recover." Now Jesus had spoken of his death, but they thought that He was speaking of literal sleep. Then Jesus said to them plainly, "Lazarus is dead". Jn 11:11-14
3. "I will sleep the *sleep of death*" Ps 13:3
4. Ps 90:5 Thou hast swept them away like a flood, they fall asleep
5. Mt 9:24 He began to say, "the girl has not died, but is asleep." And they began laughing at Him.
6. Mt 27:52 tombs were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised
7. Mk 5:39; Lk 8:52 The child has not died, but is asleep
8. Ac 7:60 "Lord, do not hold this sin against them!" And having said this, Stephen fell asleep.
9. Ac 13:36 "For David ... fell asleep, and was laid among his fathers, and underwent decay
10. 1 Co 15:6,18,20,51 some have fallen asleep ... those who are asleep, we shall not all sleep,
11. 1 Th 4:13-15 those who are asleep ... have fallen asleep in Jesus
12. 2 Pe 3:4 ever since the fathers fell asleep

II. Hell is eternal conscious torment:

Eternal Conscious Torment

LAKE OF FIRE

Tormented day & night forever
 Smoke of torment forever
 No rest day or night
 Eternal punishment
 Away from God's presence

Rev 14:11 Rev 20:10 Rev 20:15 Mt 8:12; 18:34; 25:41-46 2 Thess 1:9
 Hades: Luke 16:19-31

www.bible.ca/revelation

III. Heaven is in the presence of the Father:

New Heavens & Earth

Creation
Gen 1:1

Eternity
5554 BC

Isa 65:17; Heb 1:10-12
2 Pet 3:10
Uncreation
Rev 20:11

Eternity

Undetectable with our 5 senses
Outside the 103 elements of the periodic table

The physical universe exists

Only during this brief time

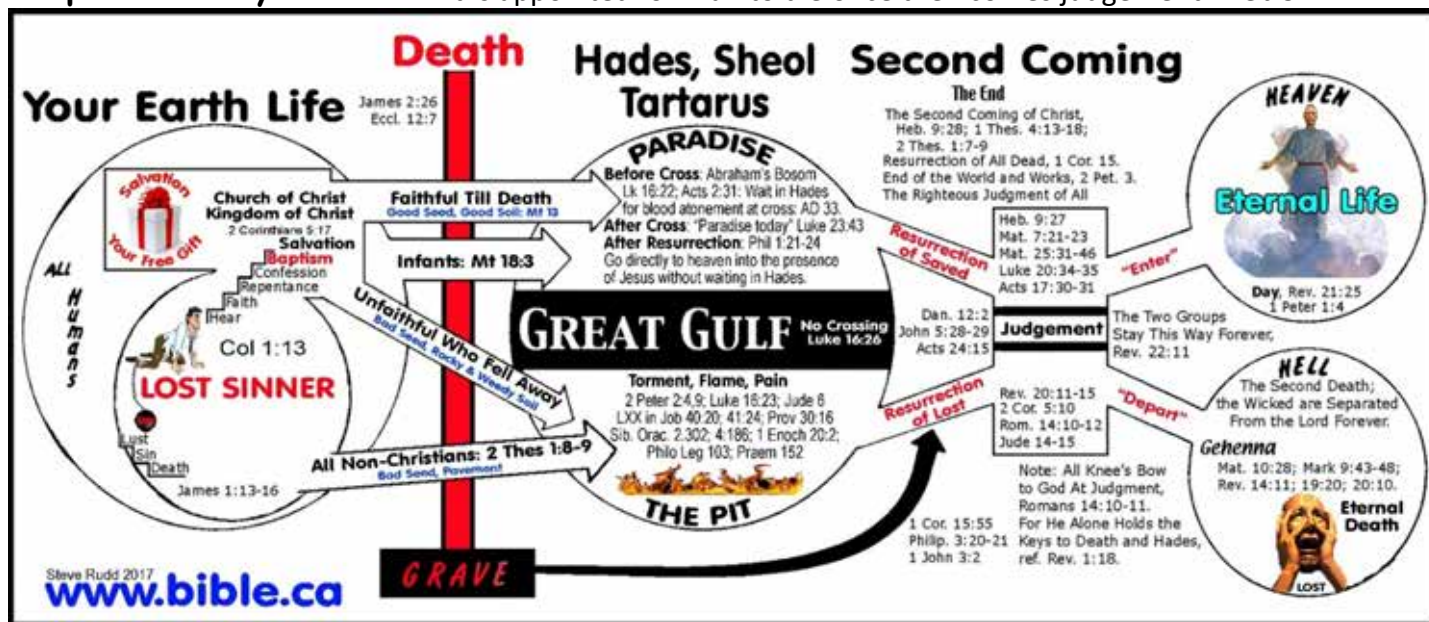
"not of this creation, world or realm" Heb 9:11,24; Jn 18:36

www.bible.ca/revelation

"All things we see are temporary; But invisible things are eternal"
2 Cor 4:18

One invisible faith: Heb 11:1
One invisible hope: Rom 8:24; Eph 4:4
Heb 6:19-20; 9:11,24

IV. Spiritual destiny of all men: "it is appointed for man to die once then comes judgement" Heb 9:27



Biblical Trinity: Jesus is not a creature, and the Holy Spirit is a person

Introduction: To prove trinity, you only need to prove either that Jesus is not a creature or that the Holy Spirit is a person.

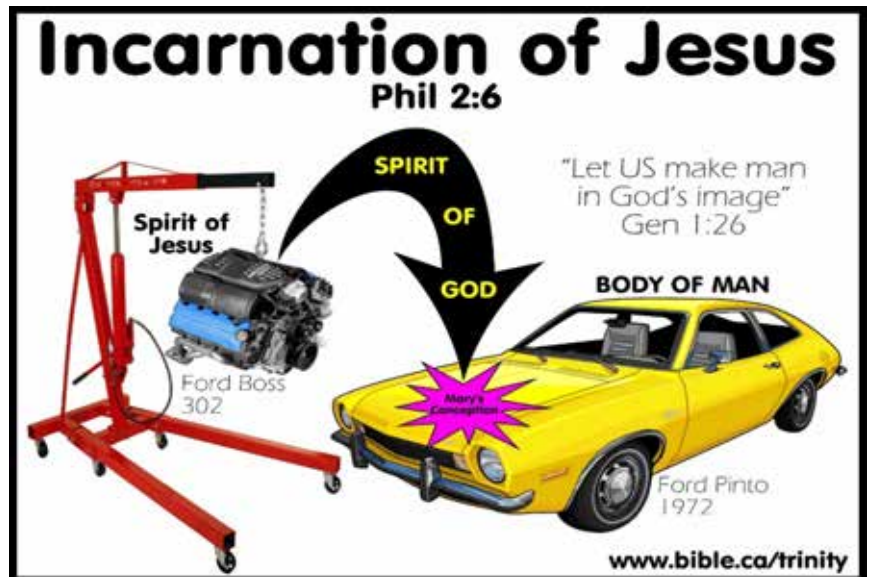
Four variables determine four different views of the Trinity				
	Deity of Christ Jn 1:1; 20:28	Distinction Gen 1:26; Lk 3:22	Personality of Holy Spirit Jn 16:13; Mt 28:19	Submission of Jesus 1 Cor 11:3; 14:28
Biblical Trinity	✔	✔	✔	✔
Nicene Trinity	✔	✔	✔	✘
Arianism	✘	✔	✘	✔
Modalism	✔	✘	✔	✘

I. Nature of God:

1. Unchangeable Qualities of God: Creator, not creature
 - a. God is not a creature and never had a beginning point, being eternal: Deut 33:27; Isa 9:6; 1 Tim 1:17; Isa 44:6
 - b. Jesus is called the creator in Jn 1:3; Col 1:16; Heb 1:10-12
 - c. Rom 1:25 pagans are condemned because they "worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator". This proves Jesus is not a creature, for Jehovah's Witnesses have Jesus on both sides being a creature himself, as well as being the creator of man. Rom 1:25 refutes this contradictory false doctrine that Jesus is a creature.
 - d. The Father, Son and Holy Spirit share the quality of eternal pre-existence with each other equally.
 - e. No angel, devil, demon or man have ever, or will ever possess this quality. It is absolutely unique to God.

2. Qualities unique of God:
 - a. God is everywhere (omnipresent): Mk 5:10; Jude 6; Rev 20:1-3; 1 Ki 8:27; 2 Chron 2:6; 6:18; Isa 66:1; Acts 7:49; 17:27-28; Ps 139:7-13
 - b. God is all knowing (omniscient): Ps 139:1-6; Job 42:2; Acts 2:23; 1 Tim 1:17
 - c. God is all powerful (omnipotent): Gen 17:1; 35:11; Rom 13:1; 1 Tim 6:15; Rev 19:6
3. Qualities that God shares with righteous angels and men after resurrection:
 - a. God is a Spirit, without flesh and bones: Luke 24:39; John 4:24; Matthew 16:17
 - b. God is invisible: Ex 33:20; John 1:18; 1 John 4:12; 1 Tim 6:16; Col 1:15; 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27
 - c. God is immutable (unchangeable) in his nature: Mal 3:6; But God can change his mind: Jonah 3:10; Gen 6:6
 - d. God is a person: Rom 9:19; Isa 1:18; Rom 11:33-34; Gen 1:27; Ps 18:19; Ps 103:13; Prov 6:16; Ex 20:5; Ps 103:8; Deut 4:25; Gen 6:6; Ps 103:1
 - e. Moral attributes of love: 1 Jn 4:8,16; Light (truth): 1 Jn 1:5; Jn 17:17; holiness: 1 Pet 1:16; mercy: Ps 103:8; gentleness: Ps 18:35; righteousness: Ps 129:4; goodness: Rom 2:4; perfection: Mt 5:48; justice: Isa 45:21; faithfulness: 1 Cor 10:13; grace: Ps 103:8

II. Deity of Jesus:



A. God the Son:

1. Jesus is creator: Jn 1:3,10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:8-12
2. Jesus is worshipped as God: Rev 5:12-14 Mt 2:2,8; 11; 14:33; 28:9, 17; Luke 24:52; John 9:38; Rom 1:25; Heb 1:6 + Deut 32:43 LXX + Dead Sea Scroll 4Q44 + Justin Martyr, Dialogue 130
3. We pray to Jesus as God:
 - a. Command: Jn 14:14; 1 Cor 1:2; Eph 5:19; Acts 8:22
 - b. Example: Rev 22:20, 2 Cor 12:7-9, Acts 7; Acts 8:24
 - c. Necessary inference: 1 Jn 5:11-15, Acts 1:24; Heb 7:25

B. Incarnation of Jesus: God became man, creator became creature

1. "God forbids graven images because He made man in His image and allows no other on Earth." Caleb Stephens
2. **34 Pre-incarnation passages:** Micah 5:2; Mt 1:23; 20:28; 1 Jn 2:13; 1 Pe 1:20; 1 Cor 10:3-4; Col 1:15-17; Jn 1:1-2,14-19,29; Jn 3:13,31,34; Jn 6:41,46,62; Jn 7:28-29; Jn 8:23,42,54 ; Jn 13:3; Jn 16:28; Jn 17:5,24; Acts 2:25; 1 Cor 15:45-49; 2 Cor 8:9; Phil 2:6 ; 1 Tim 3:16 ; Heb 1:9; 2:14-18
3. **20 Incarnation trilogy passages that contain all three elements, before incarnation, earth live, after ascension:** Jn 16:28; Jn 8:22-23; Rev 1:17-18; Titus 2:13; Phil 2:6; 2 Cor 8:9; Eph 4:8-10; Jn 16:5; Jn 6:60-62; Jn 8:14; Micah 5:2; Heb 1:1-5; Jn 3:13-15; Heb 2:9; Jn 1:1-5,14; 1 John 1:1-2; 1 Tim 3:16; Jn 17:5; Acts 2:25-33
4. **Five-minute beginners guide to the Incarnation of Jesus and our hope in heaven:**

Although Jesus created the heavens and the earth in Genesis 1, in harmony with the Father's will (Jn 1:3,10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:8-12). Before His incarnation Jesus existed in heaven in the form of God, possessing the very authority, power and appearance of God. In Phil 2:6, the "form of God" is the outward appearance that mirrors and indicates an inward moral reality that Jesus was the Divine creator: Eternally pre-existent uncreated God. Before the incarnation, the "form appearance" seen on the outside, was consistent with "image morality" on the inside. Jesus was equal with God not merely because he had same outward appearance as the Father, being in the "form of God" but because in character, judgment and choices, he was in perfect unity with God (Heb 1:3; 2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15). While Jesus was in a human body he could say, "my character and moral choices are identical to

the conduct and behaviour of the Father” John 14:8-9. It is important to differentiate between the “outward-form of God” that Jesus gave up at the incarnation in Phil 2:6 and the inward “character-image of God” that Jesus retained as a man. Jesus consented to the eternal plan of the Father who placed Jesus divine Spirit into the body of a man in Mary’s womb. God created man in His own image (Gen 1:26-27), where man’s human spirit is ontologically and “mechanically” identical to the divine Spirit of God. Making man in God’s image facilitated a perfect interchangeability between the divine Spirit of God and the created human body and conversely, the created human spirit with the divine body of God. Think of the incarnation as putting an after-market new engine into an old car body. If both the engine and car body are made by “Ford”, the engine (spirit) drops right into the car (body) because the “motor mounts” of the spirit of God and the spirit of man are identical to run the human body. Jesus was grasping equality with God in His hand, but he “let equality with God go”, releasing his handgrip on equality with God. Jesus’ Spirit was disconnected from His divine “body” of God and placed inside a temporary physical human body inside Mary’s womb. “When Jesus comes into the world he says, ‘a body you prepared for me’” (Hebrews 10:5-7) As a man, he had fully released his grasp of being equal in rank with God. In contrast to Adam, who was a man who reached for equality with God and sinned, Jesus was God, who gave up equality with God to become a man to save Adam and all mankind from their sins. Unitarians correctly connect Adam with Christ in Phil 2:6. Unitarians teach that both Adam and Christ were both creatures, neither being equal with God. They correctly say that Adam in the Garden, reached for equality with God by eating the fruit and sinned. But then they err in saying that Jesus refused to reach out for equality with God to become our saviour. This explanation is *almost* plausible except it directly violates the specific context of Phil 2:6. The contextual key in Phil 2:6, is that Jesus' possessed equality and gave it up an example of humility for us. For Unitarians, the humility of Christ, is “not trying to become equal with God”, but this is not an act of humility, it is an act of sanity. Creature Jesus was no worthier of praise for not trying to become equal with God, then we are when we deny being equal with God. The Christadelphian view gives praise to a creature, for merely staying within the boundaries of who he knew he really was. A servant is not praised as humble because he does not kill his king to take his place. The Unitarian view, therefore, is preposterous because Jesus is held up as an example of humility for not leading a coup against God’s authority. In truth, while Jesus walked the earth as a man, he continued to possess all the fullness of deity as uncreated God (Col 2:9) but his divine powers were limited by His human body. Now even angels were greater in power than Jesus. Although Jesus was “everywhere” (omnipresent) before incarnation, he was limited to being in one place at one time, when he was a man. Although Jesus was “all knowing” (omniscient) before incarnation, he learned things as he grew from a baby to adulthood, when he was a man (Lk 2:52). Although Jesus was all powerful (omnipotent) before incarnation, he got tired (John 4:6), needed sleep (Mark 4:38), grew weak from hunger (Mt 4:2) Simon helped carry the cross on route to crucifixion (Mark 15:21). Although Jesus was a “spirit” without flesh and bones, before incarnation, he changed and became flesh and bones. Although the Bible says God is immutable (unchangeable) this quality refers not to the presence, knowledge, power or ontological make up of God, but his core moral values. As Jesus grew as a normal human child (Lk 2:52), he recognized he no longer possessed the power and rank of God but was made exactly like his brethren (a man) in all ways” (Heb 2:17) so Jesus humbled Himself before both God and Man and became obedient to God to the point of death on the cross. The death of Christ poses a huge logistics problem for Unitarians because they always deny man consciously survives death (Lk 16:19-31; 20:37-38). In a perfect example of “Domino Theology” Unitarians historically first rejected eternal conscious torment in Hell, then second, conscious life after death, which finally forced them to make Jesus into a creature and strip Him of deity. Indeed, how could a divine Jesus-creator God cease to exist during the three days he was dead. But Jesus certainly saw and likely even talked with the thief on the cross during Jesus’ three days in paradise (Luke 23:43). On the first day of the week, by Jesus’ own divine power, along with the Father and Holy Spirit, Jesus raised himself up from the dead. (Acts 2:32; John 2:19; Rom 1:4). The body of Jesus after the resurrection was identical to His body before the resurrection (Lk 24:36-43; John 20:20, 27; 21:12-14) and he continued in submission to God (Jn 20:17). However, at his ascension after He disappeared in the clouds (Acts 1:9-11), Jesus’ divine spirit was “reverse incarnated” back into the body of God and Jesus’ prayer was answered to be “glorified with the same glory He had with the Father before creation” (Jn 17:5; 1:1; 8:58; 17:24). The downranking and submission of Jesus to the Father at the incarnation (Jn 14:28) is eternal and continues after the second coming. (1 Cor 15:28) At the resurrection, Man’s spirit will be placed in a glorified spirit-body of God identical to Jesus. (1 Jn 3:2) However just as Jesus continued to be uncreated-God when his spirit was placed inside a human body, so too we will continue to be created-man in heaven when our created spirit is placed in our glorified bodies (1 Cor 15:50-54). Jesus did not give up deity by wearing a man-body on earth, and man does not become God by wearing a God-body in heaven. Jesus is ever-divine, and humans are ever-creatures who worship the Father and the Son, as seen in Revelation 4:11 & 5:12. (Mt 2:2,8; 11; 14:33; 28:9, 17; Luke 24:52; John 9:38; Rom 1:25; Heb 1:6 + Deut 32:43 LXX + Dead Sea Scroll 4Q44 + Justin Martyr, Dialogue 130) While man’s spirit is made ontologically identical to God’s spirit “in the image of God”, our goal as Christians is to conform ourselves into the moral image of Christ (2 Cor 3:18) so that our “inward-morality-image” matches our invisible spirit/soul. While in human bodies, Christians are called to act like God, since our spirits were made in the image of God. By putting off the old sinful self and putting on the new image of Christ our conduct is in harmony with our spirit/soul which is also in the image of God and we become partakers of the divine nature! (Eph 4:21-24; 2 Pe 1:2-4). On earth, Christians act like God with divine-appearance spirits but possess human-appearance bodies that do not look like God at all. In heaven, our conduct, spirit and body will all be identical to God! In the resurrection, Christians will shed their human bodies for a “spiritual body” that looks like God’s. (Phil 3:20-21; 1 Cor 15:50-54; 1 Jn 3:2) We will truly be God’s children in body, spirit and holiness, but forever creatures. When angels see us in heaven, they will notice that we are God’s children in outward appearance and inward character! We will be “creature-gods”... God’s literal children. Until then, we wait for the future second coming of Jesus (Heb 9:28) when the elements of the periodic table that make up heaven and earth will be uncreated (Mark 13:31; 2 Peter 3:10-13; Rev 20:11). All men will stand before God in Judgement to an eternity in heaven with God and his angels or in hell with the devil and his demons. (Rev 20:11-15) Jesus said, “leap for joy, for great is your reward in heaven.” (Luke 6:23) "For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God." (Romans 8:20–21)

III. Personality of the Holy Spirit:



Introduction:

1. **Two central and irrefutable proof texts:** Although the verses give us no information of 4th century Trinitarian doctrine of "three in one" etc, it most certainly proves the Holy Spirit is a person. To suggest we are to be baptized in the name of (or by the authority of) the Father, the Son and electricity, assaults our common sense. Three persons are clearly implied in this verse. With 2 Cor 13:14, like Mt 28:19, we have a three part combination verse that demands grace, love and fellowship be equally ascribed to three corresponding persons.
 - a. "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit" Mt 28:19
 - b. "The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit, be with you all" 2 Cor 13:14
2. **The HOLY SPIRIT a "He" who can be fellowshiped, not an it:** 2 Cor 13:14; John 14:16-17,26; 15:26; 16:7-8
3. The Holy Spirit shares all qualities with the Father and Son

Character Qualities of the Holy Spirit	The Father	The Son	The Holy Spirit
Inspires Scripture, Speaks, has a mind, a will and makes management decisions directing others for divine purpose	Jer 3:15; 26:5; Mt 3:17; 10:17-20; Lk 22:42; 1 Thess 2:13; 2 Tim 3:16; Heb 1:1; 2 Pe 1:20-21	Mt 10:5; Lk 6:13; 21:12-15; 22:42; 2 Cor 13:3; Eph 4:11	Mt 4:1; 1:12; Mk 13:11; Lk 2:26; 4:11; 12:11-12; Jn 16:13-14; Acts 1:16; 2:4; 4:25; 8:29,39; 10:19; 11:12; 13:2; 15:28; 16:6; 20:22-23; 20:28; 28:25; 1 Cor 12:11; Eph 3:5; 1 Tim 4:1; Heb 3:7; 9:8; 10:15; 1 Pet 1:11; 2 Pe 1:20-21; Rev 22:17
hope	Rom 15:13	1 Tim 1:1	Rom 15:13
Joy	Rom 15:13	Jn 15:11	Rom 14:17; 1 Thess 1:6
fellowship	Jn 14:23; 1 Jn 1:3-6	1 Cor 1:9; 1 Jn 1:3	2 Cor 13:14; Phil 2:1
Loves, Loving	Deut 7:7-8; Jer 31:3; Jn 3:16; 1 Cor 13:11; Eph 2:4-5; Heb 12:6; 1 Jn 4:8,16	Jn 15:13; Eph 5: 25	Rom 15:30
Grace	Ps 84:11; 1 Pet 5:10	Rom 16:20; 1 Thess 5:28	Zech 12:10; Heb 10:29
Who Gives the Christian the Words to Speak?	Mt 10:17-20	Lk 21:12-15	Lk 12:11-12
Lied to	Hosea 11:12	Jn 8:55	Acts 5:3
Bears witness:	Phil 1:8	Rev 1:5; 3:14	Acts 5:32
Compassionate, Comforts, kind	Deut 4:31; 2 Chron 30:9; Ps 103:8-9; 116:5; Rom 11:22; 2 Cor 1:3; 2 Thess 2:16	Mk 6:34; 2 Cor 1:5; 2 Thess 2:16	Acts 9:31

Grieves	Gen 6:6	Mt 26:38; Mk 3:5	Isa 63:10; Eph 4:30
Insulted	2 Chron 32:17	Mt 27:44	Heb 10:29
blasphemed	Rev 16:11	Lk 22:65	Mt 12:31
Abides	Jn 14:23	Jn 14:23	Jn 14:17
Consuming fire, jealous	Deut 4:24; Nahum 1:2; Heb 12:29	2 Thess 1:7; Rev 1:14	Mt 3:11
Faith, faithful	Deut 32:4; 1 Cor 1:9	Rev 3:7	2 Cor 4:13
Peace	1 Cor 14:33; Rom 15:33; 16:20; 2 Cor 13:11; Phil 4:9; 1 Thess 5:23; Heb 13:20	1 Cor 1:3; 2 Cor 1:2; Gal 1:3; Eph 2:14	Rom 8:6; 14:17; Gal 5:22; Eph 4:3
Intercedes like a lawyer	-	1 Jn 2:1	Rom 8:26; John 14:16,17,26; 16:7

A. The Holy Spirit and Jesus are both our helper/lawyer between us and God:

1. Jesus sent "another comforter": ("allos parakletos") Jn 14:16 Greek "allos" another of the same kind. Even if you reject that Jesus is God, another of the same kind as Jesus must be a person! The Arian view would require the word "heteros" another of a different kind. So the Holy Spirit is a person who is a "comforter, helper, advocate". Used of the Holy Spirit 5 times in John 14:26; 15:26; 16:7; 14:16 and once of Christ in 1 John 2:1. When we combine this with the fact that Jesus said the Holy Spirit was another helper, Gr "allos", "another of the same kind", the personality of the Holy Spirit is reinforced even stronger. The Greek word "parakletos" that is used in all these verses was always applied to persons, not things. So the fact that both Greek words "allos" and "parakletos" TOGETHER in the same phrase in reference to Jesus is irrefutable proof that the Holy Spirit is portrayed as a person. In Acts 9:31 Christians were "walking in the fear of the Lord and the comfort of the Holy Spirit." The word, "Comfort" [parakleses] is the verb form of the noun parakletos.
2. Comforter, helper, advocate: "parakletos"
The word means, "lit., called to one's side, i.e., to one's aid, is primarily a verbal adjective, and suggests the capability or adaptability for giving aid. It was used in a court of justice to denote a legal assistant, counsel for the defence, an advocate; then, generally, one who pleads another's cause, an intercessor, advocate" (Comforter, W. E. Vine) For such a word to be applied to the Holy Spirit demands he is a person. **Otherwise, it is like taking you "lap top computer" into court instead of your lawyer.**

B. The "Holy Spirit" contrasts with "unholy Spirit", who are persons:

The very term "Holy Spirit" is used in contrast to "unholy spirits" like demons and the devil: Mark 3:22-23; Mt 12:32; 1 Tim 4:1; 1 Jn 3:24-4:6. If "unholy or evil spirits" are persons, then the Holy Spirit is a person. This point applies to Jehovah's Witnesses but not Christadelphians, because the latter do not even ascribe personality to the devil or demons, but view them as the personification of sin and disease respectively. The Spirit The Holy said: "set Barnabas & Saul apart for ME for the work to which I have called them." Acts 13:2 The Spirit the Wicked said to them: "I know Jesus and Paul, but who are you" Acts 19:15

C. The Holy Spirit simply must be a person and is much more than God's power or active force:

1. The Holy Spirit is outright said to have a mind which energy does not. Rom 8:27
2. The Holy Spirit experience emotions, slights and injuries which energy does not: Mt 12:31 (blaspheme energy?); Heb 10:29 (insult energy?); Acts 5:3 (lie to energy?); Rom 15:30 (love energy?); Eph 4:30 + Isa 63:10 (grieve energy?).
3. The Holy Spirit evaluates, reasons and chooses with intelligent freewill which energy cannot do: John 16:13 "He will not speak **on His own initiative**, but whatever He hears, He will speak"; Acts 15:28 "it **seemed good** to us and the Holy Spirit"; 1 Cor 2:11 "He **knows** God's thoughts; Jn 16:13 "He will **guide** you" ; Acts 13:1-4 "being **sent out** by the Holy Spirit" ; Acts 16:6 "**forbidden** by the Holy Spirit to go to Asia" ; Acts 11:12 "He told Peter to **go with** Cornelius' men; Acts 8:39 "He "**caught** Phillip away." ; Matt 4:1; 1:12; Luke 4:11 He **led** Jesus into the wilderness; Acts 20:28 The Holy Spirit **has made [appointed]** you overseers."
4. The Holy Spirit originates intelligent thought and speaks which energy cannot do: Acts 13:2 "**the Holy Spirit said**"; 2 Pet 1:21 He guided men to **write Scripture** and speak from God. The words of the Bible itself were chosen by the Holy Spirit. Energy is not intelligent.; Heb 9:8 "the Holy Spirit is **indicating** this."; Heb 10:15-17 (Jer. 31:33-34) "Holy Spirit also bears **witness to us saying**"; Rev 2:7,11,7,29; 3:6,13,22 "... let him hear what the Spirit **says** to the churches."; Heb 3:7-11 (Ps. 95:7-11) "**the Holy Spirit says**"; Mark 13:11; 10:19-20 "it is not you who **speak**, but the Holy spirit" ; Acts 4:25 "He **spoke**"; Jn 16:13 "Whatever He hears He will **speak**"; Jn 16:14 "He shall **glorify** me" ;

- Rom 8:14 "being **led** by the Spirit of God" ; Luke 2:26 "He **revealed**" ; 1 Cor 2:10 "for the Spirit **searches** the mind of God" ; Eph 3:5 "He **reveals** the mystery of Christ." ; 1 Pet 1:11 "Spirit of Christ" in the prophets "**testified**"; 1 Cor 2:13 "words **taught** by the Spirit" ; 1 Ti 4:1 "The Spirit **explicitly says**" ; Acts 2:4 He gave the Apostles "**utterance**."
5. The Holy Spirit assists us in ways only another person could: Rom 8:26 "He **helps** our weaknesses" ; Rom 8:26 "He **intercedes** for us" ; John 14:16,17,26; 16:7 The **helper, advocate, lawyer** like Christ 1 Jn 2:1;
 6. The Holy Spirit takes actions of intelligent freewill, which energy cannot do: 1 Cor 12:11 The Spirit **decides (wills)** what spiritual gift each will receive. Makes no sense if energy decides who it will give itself to!; 1 Cor 12:11 ""the same Spirit **works** all these things." ; 1 Cor 2:10 "the Spirit **searches** all things" ; 2 Cor 3:6; Gal 6:8 "Shall from the Holy Spirit **reap** eternal life" Energy is not the source of life.; Rev 22:17 "The Spirit and the Bride **say come** (invite)" ; 1 Cor 12:13 "He **baptizes us** into Christ."
 7. The Holy Spirit bears witness in a pattern that always involves a person: The "Holy Spirit" is said to speak ("The Holy Spirit Says") , then quotes an Old Testament verse, is a pattern found throughout the New Testament proving He is a person: This is a function of bearing witness to scripture itself and **always involves a person.**; The "Holy Spirit says" in Heb 10:15-17 which is a quote from Jer 31:33-34.; "The Holy Spirit says" in Heb 3:7-11 which is a quote from Ps 95:7-11.; "Moses says, 'I will make you jealous '" in Rom 10:19 which is a quote from Deut. 32:21; "And Isaiah is very bold and says, 'I was found by those who sought Me not'" in Rom 10:20 which is a quote from Is 65:1.

D. The Holy Spirit is a divine person, like the Father

1. **The Holy Spirit is outright Called God:** Acts 5:3-4 "You have lied unto the Holy Spirit ... you have lied to God" ; Mt 12:28; Lk 11:20 "If I cast out demons by the Spirit of God ... finger of God"; 2 Cor. 3:17-18 "The Lord is the Spirit"
2. **The Holy Spirit shares Qualities that only God possesses:** Eternal like the Father: Heb 9:14; Omnipresent like the Father: Ps 139:7 ; Omniscient like the Father: 1 Cor 2:10-11
3. **The Holy Spirit is divine in power:** To create: Ps 104:30 "Thou send forth thy Spirit, they were CREATED." ; To work miracles: 1 Cor 12:11 ; To inspire prophets: 2 Pe 1:21 "men MOVED by the HOLY SPIRIT spoke from God"
4. **The Holy Spirit is divine in character:** Heb 9:14 "Who through" the ETERNAL Spirit" ; Neh 9:20 "Thy GOOD Spirit" ; He is omnipresent: Ps 139:7-10 "Where can I flee from thy Spirit" ; He is all knowing: 1 Cor 2:11 "The Spirit searches the mind of God"; The Holy Spirit is called "Jehovah, Most High". (Ps 78:17,21; Acts 7:51)
5. **Many divine titles & names applied to the Holy Spirit show He is a person and not mere energy:** The Spirit of Life (Ezek 37:1-10; Jn 6:63) ; The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah (Isa 61:1-3) ; The Spirit of Holiness (Rom 1:4) ; The Oil of Gladness (Heb 1:9) ; The Holy Spirit of Promise (Eph 1:13) ; The Spirit of Jesus Christ (Phil 1:19) ; The Spirit (Jn 20:22; Gen 2:7) ; The Spirit of the Living God (2 Cor 3:6) ; LORD (Acts 28:25 & Heb 3:7) ; The Spirit of Burning (Fire) (Mt 3:11) ; The Spirit of God (1 Cor 3:16) ; The Spirit of burning (Isa 4:3-4) ; The Spirit of Judgment (Isa 4:4) ; The Spirit of His Son (Gal 4:6) ; The Spirit of Glory (1 Pet 4:14) ; God (Acts 5:3-4) ; The Spirit of Life (Rom 8:2) ; The Spirit of God, and of Christ (1 Cor 3:16, Rom 8:9) ; The Spirit of Christ (Rom 8:9) ; The Eternal Spirit (Heb 9:14) ; The Spirit of Grace (Heb 10:29) ; The Spirit of Wisdom and Knowledge (Isa 11:2) ; The Spirit of Jehovah (Isa 11:2) ; The Spirit of Knowledge and the Fear of the Lord (Isa 11:2) ; The Holy Spirit (Lk 11:13) ; The Spirit of Grace and Supplication (Zech 12:10) ; The Comforter (Jn 14:26); The Spirit of Truth (Jn 14:17; 15:26) ; The Spirit of Jesus (Acts 16:6-7) ; The Spirit of Counsel and Might (Acts 1:8,8:29, 16:6-7)
6. **The Holy Spirit speaks in the first person in the New Testament what Jehovah spoke in the first person in the Old Testament. Like Jesus, the Holy Spirit is Jehovah, although not the same person as the Father or the Son.**
 - a. Heb 10:15-17 (Jer. 31:33-34) And the **Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after saying**, 16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them After those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws upon their heart, And upon their mind I will write them," **He then says**, 17 "And their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more." **Cautionary note:** We recognize there is a partially valid counter argument Anti-Trinitarians could make against our point here in Heb 10:15-17. Rom 10:19, "Moses says, 'I [Jehovah] will make you jealous '" and Rom 10:20, "And Isaiah is very bold and says, 'I [Jehovah] was found by those who sought Me not'" We feel the answer is that Moses and Isaiah are both persons who did actually write the texts. The same must also be true for the Holy Spirit that He is also a person. But even admitting this, the Anti-Trinitarian counter argument does not prevent our interpretation that the Holy Spirit is Jehovah in Heb 10:15-17, just that we cannot be certain either way. Both interpretations are possible. However, although this pattern of bearing witness by quoting Old Testament scripture may not definitively prove the Holy Spirit is Jehovah, it does prove He is a person!
 - b. Heb 3:7-11 (Ps. 95:7-11)Therefore, **just as the Holy Spirit** says, "Today if you hear His voice, 8 Do not harden your hearts as when they provoked Me, As in the day of trial in the wilderness, 9 Where your

fathers tried *Me* by testing *Me*, And saw My works for forty years. 10 "Therefore I was angry with this generation, And said, 'They always go astray in their heart; And they did not know My ways'; 11 As I swore in My wrath, 'They shall not enter My rest. **Cautionary note:** same as Heb 10:15-17.

- c. Isa. 6:8-10 + Acts 28:25-27 Acts 28 shows the Holy Spirit who actually spoke: "The Holy Spirit rightly spoke through Isaiah the prophet to your fathers, 26 saying, 'go to this people and say, "you will keep on hearing, but will not understand"'".
- d. The Holy Spirit is called "Jehovah". (Ex 17:7; Heb 3:7-9; Num 12:6; 2 Pet 1:21)
- e. The Holy Spirit is called is invoked as "Jehovah". (Lk 2:26-29; Acts 4:23-25; 1:16,20; 2 Th 3:5)
- f. The Holy Spirit is called "Jehovah of hosts". (Isa 6:3,8-10; Acts 28:25)

Conclusion Holy Spirit:

1. Summary of what the Holy Spirit is not:
 - a. The Holy Spirit is not some mystical, indefinite, indefinable, ethereal like substance that enshrouds and permeates the universe like a fog.
 - b. He is not a mere influence, or a vague, impersonal power released in response to human needs.
 - c. The Holy Spirit is not the personification of God's power or the Bible
2. The Holy Spirit is a loving divine being personally concerned about you!


Evidence from Prophecy and Archaeology

I. Evidence from Prophecy:

1. Some prophecies are purely predictive of a single future event:
 - a. Dan 2: Five future kingdoms
 - b. Dan 9:24: 490 years from Ezra 7 (458 BC) to the resurrection of Christ in 5 April AD 33.
2. Most prophecies are echoes of fulfilled events in the past.
 - a. Mt 2:15: "Out of Egypt I called my Son".
 - b. Isa 7:14 + 8:1-4: Isaiah had a child with his wife and two kings died before the child was weaned. Mary was a virgin who conceived Jesus and Herod died before Jesus was weaned.
3. All messianic prophecies fall into three broad categories:
 - a. Texts that were universally recognized as predicting a single, clearly defined future messianic event at the time they were written. These texts can be used a proof that the Bible is inspired. The event prophecy of the rise of 5 kingdoms in Daniel 2 and the time prophecy of the arrival of the Messiah in Daniel 9 are two examples.
 - b. Texts that were prophetic of a specific event that was fulfilled shortly thereafter, but later understood to be a dual prophecy also fulfilled in Jesus the Messiah. One example is 2 Sam 7:14 which predicted that the son of David would build the temple, was first fulfilled in Solomon, then later by Christ. A second example is the prophecy in Isa 7:14 of the maiden giving birth to the Emmanuel child which was first fulfilled in Isaiah's own son then also by Mary who gave birth to Jesus.
 - c. Texts that nobody understood to predict future messianic events until after they were identified in the New Testament as having been fulfilled. Taken by themselves, there is no indication they were prophetic in any way. These texts can be used as a proof of God's foreknowledge by causing two historical events centuries apart to mirror one another. The two historic events are based upon well-established history making the typology obvious for all to see. Matthew 2:15 assigns messianic features to God calling Israel out of Egypt in 1446 BC during the Exodus which was a type of Joseph bringing Jesus out of Egypt in 1 BC.
4. Biblical/Jewish/Rabbinical Midrashic Hermeneutic Interpretation method is what Christians call "Necessary Inference":
 - a. What Christians today call "Necessary Inference" is identical what first century Jews called "Midrashic interpretation".
 - b. Midrashic hermeneutic is the term in the Bible and by Rabbinic Jews for "necessary inference". Bible authority is established by obeying the silence of God, Command, example, and necessary inference also called Midrashic hermeneutic.
 - c. A hermeneutic is a generic term for one of many ways of interpreting the Bible. The Midrash Hermeneutic is one specific method of interpreting the Bible and was the one used by used by Jesus, the Holy Spirit, Old Testament prophets and inspired New Testament writers.
 - d. The clearest examples of Midrashic Hermeneutic method are the Gospel of Matthew, Paul's writings and especially the book of Hebrews (written by Paul).

- e. The [Olivet Discourse](#) becomes a triple prophecy using the Midrashic Hermeneutical method of first, the Christ coming in his kingdom on Pentecost AD 33, second, the coming of Christ in destruction in AD 70 and third, the “second coming” in Judgment at the end of time. Many elements of the Jesus’ prophecy in Matthew 24 are dual prophecies of both the coming of the Lord in Judgment in AD 70 and the future second coming. Our modern thinking wants to identify each verse in Matthew 24 as speaking either of the destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70 or the future second coming but this is impossible with most Midrashic prophetic messianic texts. The final product is a nice neat list of two sets of verses, each applying to two separate events. The error of this approach is becomes evident when you try to do the same thing in the dual prophecies of [Isaiah 7:14](#); [Isaiah 53](#) and [2 Samuel 7:14](#). The correct approach is to view all of [Matthew 24](#) as a dual or triple prophecy.
- f. Ezekiel was dual prophecy of the destruction of Jerusalem in 587 BC and AD 70. Revelation itself is an exact chapter by chapter, thought by thought remake of the book of Ezekiel. The Midrashic Hermeneutic allows us to use Ezekiel to decodes Revelation.
- g. Modern Jewish Rabbis use the Midrashic hermeneutic in their synagogues and are intimately familiar with it. When Jewish Rabbis today are critical with the way Matthew connected messianic prophecy in the Tanakh to Jesus of Nazareth, they are being hypocritical because their own methods seen in their own rabbinical writings are many times more spatial, abstract and speculative.
- h. Midrash is how Christians today determine faith and doctrine in the church which includes obeying the silence of scripture, direct command, approved apostolic example and inference as witnessed in how the Christians in Acts 15 refuted the need for the gentiles to be circumcised to be saved.

Midrashic Exodus Messianic Prophecies



“Out of Egypt I called my SON”


Jesus & Church

Hidden from Herod: Mt 2:13
 Jesus called out of Egypt: Mt 2:15
 Communion memorial: 1 Cor 11:23
 Jesus is the rock: 1 Cor 10:4; Jn 4:14
 Baptized into Christ: 1 Cor 10:1-4
 Jesus from heaven/communion: Jn 6
 Fasted 40 days in wilderness: Mt 4:2
 Radiant on Mount: Mt 17:2; 2 Cor 3:7
 Aliens in Church: 1 Pe 1:1; 2:11
 Intercedes: Rom 8:34; Heb 7:25
 Christ on cross heals: John 3:14
 Forerunner: Heb 6:19-20; Jn 13:36
 Death = Heaven rest: Heb 4:8

①


Moses & Exodus

Hidden from Pharaoh twice: Ex 2:2,15; Heb 11:23
 Moses called out of Egypt twice to Mt. Sinai
 Passover memorial: Ex 12
 Baptized into Moses at Red sea: Ex 14:21-31
 Manna from heaven: Ex 16; Deut 8:3
 Water from a rock: Ex 17:1-7; Num 20:8-12
 Fasted 40 days on Mt. Sinai: Ex 24:18; 34:28
 Radiant face on mountain: Ex 34:35
 Aliens in Kadesh 38 years: Deut 2:14; Acts 7:29
 Moses interceded: Num 14:11-21; 21:7
 Serpent on pole heals: Num 21:6-9
 Joshua forerunner into Canaan: Num 14:6-7
 Cross Jordan=Canaan rest: Deut 12:10;
 Ps 95:10



Steven Rudd

②



www.bible.ca/prophecy

Midrashic Dual Prophecy of Isaiah 7:14 The Virgin Birth Sign

Maiden will conceive
Child named **Emmanuel**
2 dreaded kings die
Isa 7:14-16
734 BC

②
Virgin Mary conceives
2 BC

Translation of Isaiah 7:14:
Masoretic Text: Maiden
Septuagint: Virgin



Child named
"Jesus" not Emmanuel
Matthew 1:23

①
**Isaiah's wife
conceives**
Isa 8:1-8
733 BC

Child named
"Maher-shalal-hash-baz"
not Emmanuel

One king dies in 1 BC
Herod the Great

**Tiglath-pileser III kills
Two kings in 732 BC**
Rezin and Pekah
2 Kings 16:5-18

Steven Rudd
www.bible.ca/prophecy

II. Evidence from Archaeology: "What we read in the book we find in the ground"

1. Coins confirm the names of New Testament governors:

AE Bronze
10.7g

Herod the Great
39-1 BC
8 Prutah
Mint of Samaria
Yr 3, 36 BC

Military helmet, wreath,
acanthus leaf, star,
palm branches

Matthew 2:16

Inscription: Rev HPQΔOY BΑΣΙΛΕΩΣ ΛΓΡ "Yr 3 of King Herod"
www.bible.ca/coins

M: 44
H: 1169
KEM: 64

AE Bronze

Aretas IV Philopatris (Nabataean)
4 BC - 40 AD
Prutah
Petra Mint
18-39 AD

busts of Aretas IV,
Shuqailat right
crossed cornucopia

Acts 9:23
2 Cor 11:32

Inscription: Obv: "Aretas, Shaqilat Queen of the Nabataeans"
Rev: "King of Nabat, friend of the people"
www.bible.ca/coins

M: Qedem 3, 112-114
KEM 1172

AE Bronze

Pontius Pilate
26-36 AD
Prutah
30 AD

3 bound wheat stalks,
libation ladle (simpulum)

Mark 15:15

Inscription: Obv: TIBEPLOY KAICAPOC "Year 16 of Caesar Tiberius"
Rev: IOYAIΑ KAICAPOC "Julia the Queen"
www.bible.ca/coins

M: 331
H: 1341
KEM: 667a,722

AE Bronze

Herod Agrippa I
37-43 AD
Prutah
Yr 6, 42 AD
Jerusalem
mint

Fringed Umbrella
3 barley heads

Acts 12:21

Inscription: Obv BACIAEWC AΓPPIA Rev ΛϚ "Yr 6 of King Agrippa"
www.bible.ca/coins

M: 120
H: 1244
KEM: 637,713,715

AE Bronze
Antonius Felix 52-57 AD
 Prutah
 Yr 14, 54 AD

Acts 23:24

Inscription: Obv NEPW KAAY KAICAP "Nero Clau[dius] Caesar-son of Claudius" M: 340
 Rev BPIT LIA KAI "Brit[annicus] year 14 of Caesar" H: 1348
www.bible.ca/coins KEM: 714,987

AE Bronze
Porcius Festus 57-62 AD
 Prutah
 Year 5
 59 AD

Acts 24:27

Inscription: Obv NEP WNO C "of Nero" Rev LE KAICAPOC "Yr 5 of Caesar" M: 345
 H: 1351
www.bible.ca/coins KEM: 724,728,1221

AE Bronze
 22.85 g

Caesar Nero 54-68 AD
 Sestertius
 64 AD

Revelation 13:1,18

Inscription: Obv: NERO CLAVDIVS CAESAR AVG GER P M TR P IMP P P
 Rev: AVGVSTI | S POR OST C = Portus Ostiensis Augusti, senatus consulto
www.bible.ca/coins BMC 134
 RIC 181

Tyrian Shekel
 125 BC - 66 AD

Temple Tax
 Exodus 30:13
 Money changers
 John 2:15; Matthew 21:12
 Peter's Fish
 Matthew 17:27
 Judas' 30 coins
 Matthew 26:15

www.bible.ca/coins

2. Seals and bulla confirm Bible names:

Encyclopedia of Bulla & Seals

Seal impressions "fired" by Nebuchadnezzar in 587 BC
 Imprints of papyrus, string, fingerprints

www.bible.ca/bulla

Shebna (servant of the king)
 Isa 22:15-19
 701 BC
 2 Ki 18:13-18,26,37

clay bulla
 "Belonging to Shebnayahu servant of the king"
 1966-8 AD
 Stratum II
 Lachish storeroom
 Israel Museum

Gemariah: Jeremiah's Scribe
 Jer 36:10-27
 605 BC

Clay Bulla
 "Gemariah the son of Shaphan"
 City of David 1982 AD
 Israel Museum

Elishama (the scribe)
 Jer 36:12,20-21; 41:1
 605 BC
 1 Chro 26:7

clay bulla
 "Belonging to Elishama son of Semachiah"
 1982 AD
 City of David
 Israel Museum

Gedaliah (son of Immer)
 Jer 38:1; 20:1
 589 BC

Clay Bulla
 "Belonging to Gedaliah son of Immer Ha-Cohen"
 2006 AD
 Temple Mount Sifting
 Israel Museum

Jucal (son of Shelemiah)
 Jer 37:3; 38:1
 589 BC

Clay Bulla
 "Belonging to Yehuchal ben Shelemiyahu ben Shaphan"
 City of David 2010 AD
 Israel Museum

Gedaliah son of Pashhur
 Jer 38:1
 589 BC

Clay Bulla
 "Gedaliah son of Pashhur"
 City of David 2008 AD
 Israel Museum

Jaazaniah (Servant of Zedekiah)
 Jer 40:8
 587 BC
 2 Ki 25:23

Onyx Seal
 "Belonging to Jaazaniah, Servant of the King"
 1932 AD
 Tel Mizpah
 Badi Museum

Gedaliah, the Governor
 Jer 40:8; 2 Ki 25:22
 587 BC

Bulla
 "Property of Gedaliah who is over the house"
 Lachish
 1935 AD
 Israel Museum

Milkom servant of Baalis
 Jer 40:14
 587 BC
 2 Ki 23:13

Clay Bulla
 "Milkom servant of Ba'alis"
 1984 AD
 Tell el-Umeiri
 Jordan Museum

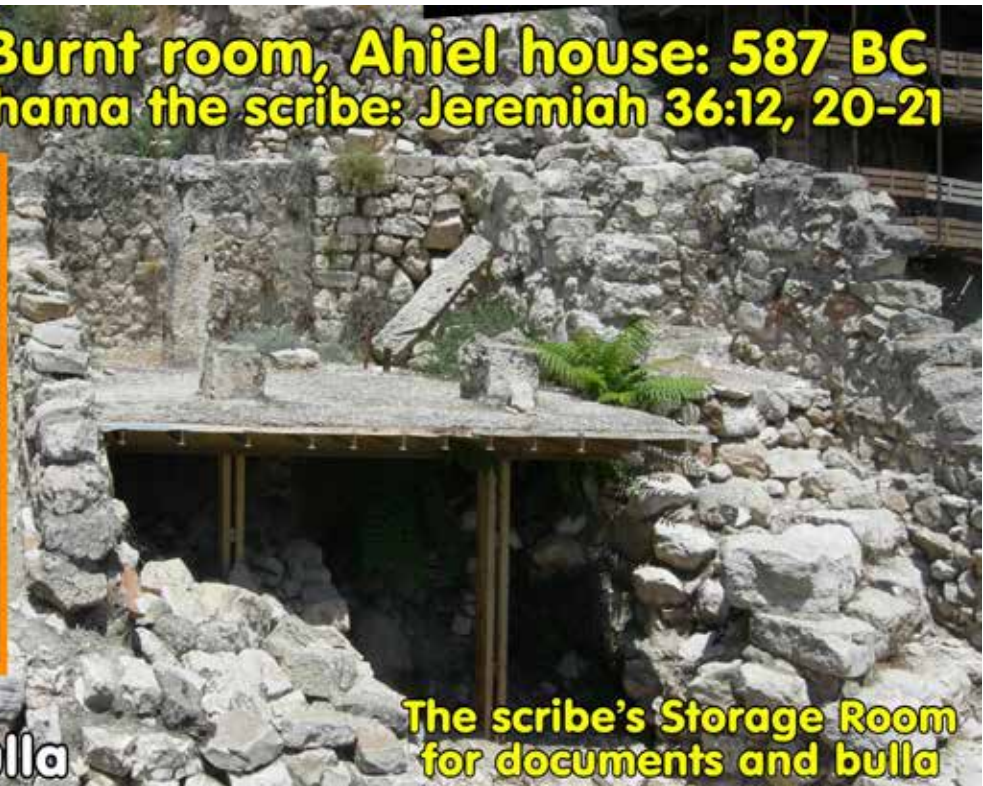
Sanballat II (408-354 BC)
 "Sanballat, Satrap of Samaria"
 [SN]BLT PHT SMR[YN]
 Neh 2:10
 408 BC

Aramaic Bulla
 "Belonging to Sanballat, Satrap of Samaria"
 1982 AD
 Wadi ed-Daliyah
 Unknown current location

Ring Seal of Holy Spirit
 2 Tim 2:19; Eph 1:13

red carnelian seal
 33 AD
 Heavenly Jerusalem
 Heavenly Palace
 www.bible.ca/bulla

Bulla room, Burnt room, Ahiel house: 587 BC Chamber of Elishama the scribe: Jeremiah 36:12, 20-21



**The scribe's Storage Room
for documents and bulla**

www.bible.ca/bulla

3. **Dead Sea Scrolls confirm historical accuracy of the Old Testament.** In the Beatitudes scroll 4Q525 Jesus patterned his beatitudes after the well-known poetic style of his day with 8 short beatitudes followed by an 9th longer one. Like saying, "knock, knock" or "Roses are Red..." today, everyone sitting on the north shore of the Sea of Galilee was familiar with the format and listened curiously to the Nazarene's own variation on the poetic form. Jesus used known cultural paradigms so his message was: revolutionary, relevant and refreshing. The scrolls confirm all 39 OT books except Esther. They document messianic expectation in the mind of the Jews just before the birth of Christ in 2 BC. Finally, they confirm Greek Septuagint (LXX) readings in the New Testament lacking from the Hebrew Masoretic (MT) in Acts 7:14 (75 Hebrews) and Hebrews 1:6 (Angels worship Jesus).

Carbon ink
on vellum

Aramaic Hebrew

Beatitudes Scroll Dead Sea Scroll 4Q525

Matthew 5:3-13

Beatitudes of Jesus

1. Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is kingdom of heaven.
2. Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.
3. Blessed are the gentle, for they shall inherit the earth.
4. Blessed are those who hunger & thirst for righteousness...satisfied.
5. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall receive mercy.
6. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.
7. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.
8. Blessed are the persecuted for righteousness, theirs is kingdom of heaven.
9. Blessed are you when people insult you and persecute you, and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of Me. Rejoice and be glad, for your reward in heaven is great; for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. (Matthew 5:3-12)

50 BC



www.bible.ca/manuscripts

Beatitudes Scroll 4Q525

[Words of Solomon, which he spok[e] by the wisdom
God gave to him [to acquir]e wisdom and disci[pline,]
to understand [] to increase [wisdom].

1. [Blessed ...
2. [Blessed ...
3. [Blessed ...
4. [Blessed ...
5. [Blessed is he who speaks truth] with a pure heart and who does not slander with his tongue.
6. Blessed are those who cling to his statutes and who do not cling to her ways of perversity.
7. Blessed are those who rejoice because of her and who do not spread themselves in the ways of folly.
8. Blessed is he who seeks her with pure hands and who does not go after her with a deceitful heart.
9. Blessed the man who has attained Wisdom and walks in the law of the Most High and applies his heart to her ways, who cherishes her lessons and ev[e]r rejoices in her corrections, but who does not repel her in the pain of [his] misfortune[s?] (or in the distress of tria[?]?) and in bad times does not abandon her who does not forget her [in days of] terror and in his humility of soul does not reproach [her].

Cave 4, Qumran, 1991 AD

Historical insight:

Jesus patterned his beatitudes after the well-known poetic style of his day. Like saying, "knock, knock" or "Roses are Red..." today, everyone sitting on the north shore of the Sea of Galilee was familiar with the format and listened curiously to the Nazarene's own variation on the poetic form. Jesus used known cultural paradigms so his message was:
revolutionary, relevant and refreshing.

4Q525, Columns 1-2, Israel Museum

Greek, Mosaic Hebrew
Carbon ink on vellum

Zephaniah 622 BC Habakkuk 606 BC 50 BC

12 Minor Prophets Greek Septuagint

Nahal Hever "Cave of Horror"

8HevXIgr "Dodekapropheton"

Hab 1:5-11
Column 16
Lines 23-42

"Behold, as for the proud one,
His soul is not right with in him;
But the righteous will live by
his faith." (Hab 2:4)

"Woe to him who says to a piece of wood, 'Awake!
To a mute stone, 'Arise!' And that is your teacher?
Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,
And there is no breath at all inside it.
But the LORD is in His holy temple.
Let all the earth be silent before Him."
(Hab 2:19-20)

"So I will stretch out My hand against Judah and Jerusalem,
And I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place,
And the names of the idolatrous priests along with the priests." (Zeph 1:4)

"Near is the great day of the LORD,
Near and coming very quickly;
Listen, the day of the LORD!
In it the warrior cries out bitterly.
A day of wrath is that day,
trouble and distress, destruction,
desolation, carkness, gloom, clouds
thick carkness" (Zephaniah 1:14-15)

Actual preserved bible texts in scroll. Sections inside [x] are missing

1:1	1:2	1:3	1:4	1:5	1:6	1:7	1:8	1:9	1:10	1:11	1:12	1:13	1:14	1:15	1:16	1:17	1:18	1:19	1:20	1:21	1:22	1:23	1:24	1:25	1:26	1:27	1:28	1:29	1:30	1:31	1:32	1:33	1:34	1:35	1:36	1:37	1:38	1:39	1:40	1:41	1:42	1:43	1:44	1:45	1:46	1:47	1:48	1:49	1:50	1:51	1:52	1:53	1:54	1:55	1:56	1:57	1:58	1:59	1:60	1:61	1:62	1:63	1:64	1:65	1:66	1:67	1:68	1:69	1:70	1:71	1:72	1:73	1:74	1:75	1:76	1:77	1:78	1:79	1:80	1:81	1:82	1:83	1:84	1:85	1:86	1:87	1:88	1:89	1:90	1:91	1:92	1:93	1:94	1:95	1:96	1:97	1:98	1:99	1:100
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	-------



Hab 1:14-2:8a
Column 17
Lines 9-42

Hab 2:13-20
Column 18
Lines 11-42

Hab 3:8-15
Column 19
Lines 24-42

Zeph 1:1-6
Column 20
Lines 25-42

Zeph 1:13-18
Column 21
Lines 25-41

Zeph 2:9-10
Column 22
Lines 33-42

Zeph 3:6-7
Column 23
Lines 36-42

A Jewish Greek document because
YHWH is written in Mosaic Hebrew: יהוה

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

8HevXIgr Scroll fragments
Col 16-23 Rockefeller Museum

Nahal Hever Cave 8, 1952 AD

Steve Rudc: Dec 2016

Carbon ink
on vellum
Aramaic Hebrew

Deuteronomy 32:43

100 BC

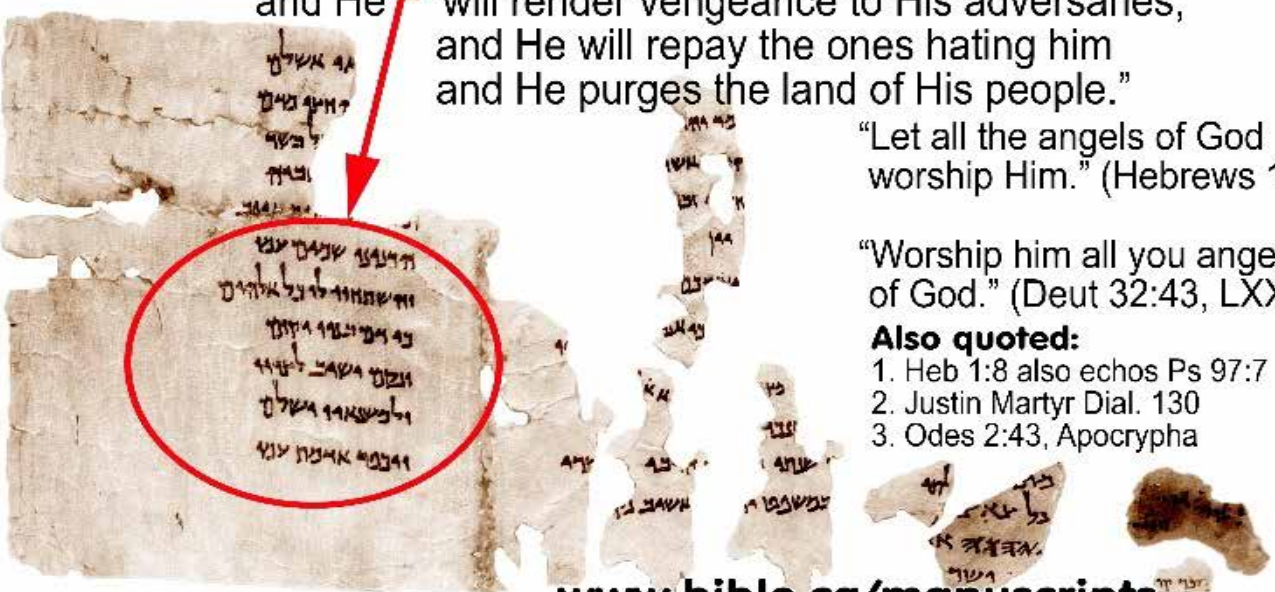
Dead Sea Scroll 4Q44

"Shout for joy, O heavens, with him,
and **worship Him, all you divine ones [angels]**¹,
for He will avenge the blood of His sons,
and He will render vengeance to His adversaries,
and He will repay the ones hating him
and He purges the land of His people."

"Let all the angels of God
worship Him." (Hebrews 1:6)

"Worship him all you angels
of God." (Deut 32:43, LXX)

- Also quoted:**
1. Heb 1:8 also echos Ps 97:7
 2. Justin Martyr Dial. 130
 3. Odes 2:43, Apocrypha



1. The Masoretic lacks the entire phrase
Qum'ran, Cave 4, 1952 AD

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

4Q44, 4QDeuteronomy^a, 4QDeut^b, 4QDeuteronomy 32
Rockefeller Museum 676

Carbon ink
on vellum
Aramaic Hebrew

Exodus 1:5

100 BC

Two Dead Sea Scrolls: 4Q1 & 4Q13

"All the persons from Jacob were 75¹" (Exodus 1:5, LXX)
"75 persons" (Acts 7:14)

4Q13
Exodus 1:1-6
Fragment 2

hmš wšb'ym
"five-and-seventy souls"



4Q1
Exodus 1:3-17
Fragment 17-18

רממש נפש
"[seventy] and five souls"



www.bible.ca/manuscripts

4Q1 Genesis-Exodus a, 4QGenesis-Exodus^a, 4QGen-Exod^a

1. Masoretic [MT], Jub 44:33; Josephus Ant. 2.214, Ezekiel the Tragedian 1. 2 all read "70 souls"

Qum'ran, Cave 4, 1952 AD

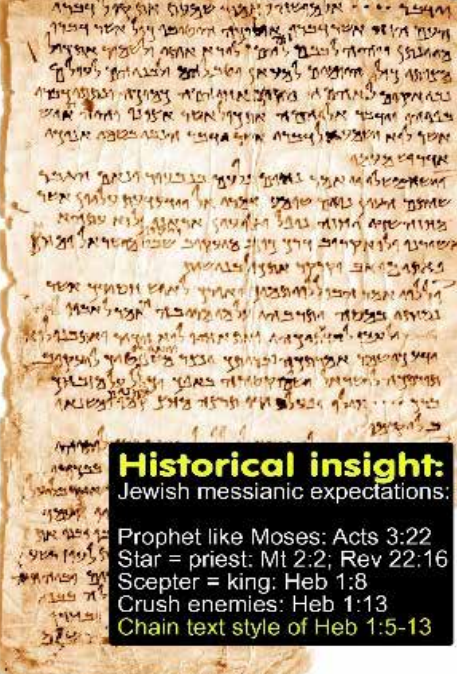
4Q13 Exodus b, 4QExodus^b, 4QExod^b
Rockefeller Museum 169,397,391,659

carbon ink
on vellum

Jewish Messianic Expectation

Testimonia: Dead Sea Scroll 4Q175 90 BC

Deut 5:28-29; 18:18-19; Num 24:15-17; Deut 33:8-11; Josh 6:26



1 And ***** [in place of YHWH] spoke to Moses saying: [Deut 5:28-29] «You have heard the sound of the words of
2 this people, when they said to you, all they have said is right.
3 If [or if] I were given [that] they had this heart to fear me and keep all
4 my precepts all the days, so that it might go well with them and their sons for ever!»
5 [Deut 18:18-19] «I would raise up for them a prophet from among their brothers, like you, and place my words
6 in his mouth, and he would tell them all that I command him, and it will happen that that man
7 who does not listen to my words which the prophet will speak in my name.
8 shall acquire a reckoning from him.» Blank
9 And he chose his own and said: [Num 24:15-17] «Oracle of Balaam, son of Beor, and oracle of the man
10 of penetrating eye, oracle of him who listens to the words of God and knows the knowledge of the Most High, who
11 sees the vision of Shaddai, lying down and with an open eye. I see him, but not now,
12 I see him, but not close up. A star has departed from Jacob, and a sceptre has arisen from Israel. He shall crush
13 the temples of Moab, and cut to pieces all the sons of Sheih.» Blank
14 And about Levi he says: [Deut 33:8-11] «Give to Levi your Thummim and your Urim, to your pious man, whom
15 I tested at Massah, and with whom I quarrelled about the waters of Meribah, the one who said to his father [not]
16 I, and to his mother I have not known you, and did not acknowledge his brothers, and his sons he did not
17 want to know. For he observed your word and kept your covenant. They have made your judgments shine for Jacob,
18 your law for Israel. They have placed incense in your nose and a whole-offering upon your altar.
19 Bless, *****! He courage and accept with pleasure the work of his hand! Crush the limbs of his adversaries, and those who hate him.
20 may they not see! Blank
21 Blank At the moment when Joshua finishes praising and giving thanks with his psalms,
22 he said [Josh 8:26] «Cursed be the man who rebuilds this city! [LXX; Masoretic text adds Jericho] Upon his first-born
23 will he found it, and upon his youngest son will he erect its gates. And now an accursed man, one of Balis,
24 will arise to be a [Evil's] trap, for his people and ruin for all his neighbours. And
25 [...] will arise [to be] the two instruments of violence [Gen 48:5] And if they will rebuild
26 [this city and erect for it] a rampart and towers, to make it into a fortress of wickedness
27 [in the country and a great evil] in Israel, and a horror in Ephraim and Judah
28 [...] And they will commit a profanation in the land and a great blasphemy among the sons of
29 Jacob. And they will shed blood like water upon the ramparts of the daughter of Zion, and in the precincts of
30 Baniq [in] Jerusalem.

"until the prophet comes, & the Messiahs of Aaron & Israel" (1QS Col. ix:11)

<p>Star coin</p> <p>Alexander Jannaeus [110-76 BC]</p> <p>Widow's Mite was the popular coin at time of Jesus: Num 24:17</p>	<p>"king and priest"</p> <p>Matthias Antigonus [103-76 BC]</p> <p>Antigonus claimed on coin to be both king and priest. Zechariah 6:12-13</p>	<p>Messiah Simon the Star</p> <p>Second Jewish War Simon bar Kosiba/Kokhba [132-135 AD]</p> <p>Names before and after defeat of Simon bar Kosiba = son of star bar Koziba = son of lie</p>
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Historical insight:
Jewish messianic expectations:

- Prophet like Moses: Acts 3:22
- Star = priest: Mt 2:2; Rev 22:16
- Scepter = king: Heb 1:8
- Crush enemies: Heb 1:13
- Chain text style of Heb 1:5-13

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

Cave 4, Qumran, 1952 AD

Same scribe also wrote 1QS, Rule of community
4Q175, 4QTest, lines 1-30, Israel Museum

carbon ink
on vellum

Jewish Messianic Expectation 150 BC

The War of the Sons of Light against the Sons of Darkness

The War Scroll: Dead Sea Scroll 1Q3, 1QM

Num 24:17-19; Rev 12; 20

Historical insights:

1. Physical was against all enemy nations, i.e. Rome. (1Q33, Col I, line 1)
2. Eternal destruction of sons of Belial. (1Q33, Col I, lines 5-6)
3. Israel will rule the earth. (1Q33, Col I, lines 5-6)
4. Fire comes down from heaven. (1Q33, Col VI, lines 3-4)
5. Seven cycles of seven Levites with seven ram's horns. (1Q33, Col VI, lines 3-4)
6. Trumpets of war with slinger throwing seven times. (1Q33, Col VI, line 14)
7. Four Archangels: Michael (Dan. 10:13, 21; 12:1), Gabriel (Dan. 8:16; 9:21), Sariel/Urial (1 Enoch 10:1), Raphael (Tobit 12:15). (1Q33, Col IX, lines 14-16) 7 Angels of Revelation 2-3; 8:2. (1 Enoch 20.1-8, 150 BC)
8. Messianic Star/Scepter prophecy: Num 24:17-19 (1Q33, Col XI, lines 6)
9. The seven nations of Belial. (1Q33, Col XI, lines 9)
10. War against Gog: (1Q33, Col XI, lines 16-17)
11. Multitude of Angels praising God is heaven: (1Q33, Col XII, lines 1-5)
12. Many angels at war with evil rebels of earth: (1Q33, Col XII, lines 1-5)
13. Wealth of nations are brought into Jerusalem: (1Q33, Col XII, lines 12-17)
14. Israel to reign forever on earth: (1Q33, Col XII, line 18)
15. Belials' [devil] plan defeated and cast into darkness. (1Q33, Col XIII, lines 4-6)
16. Belial [devil] cast into pit: (1Q33, Col XIII, lines 11)
17. Wicked cast into fires of Sheol/Abaddon: (1Q33, Col XIV, lines 14-18)
18. Israel will suffer in war against Belial in the day of vengeance: (1Q33, Col XV, lines 1-3)
19. Archangel Michael is top angel in war against Belial (devil): (1Q33, Col XVII, lines 6-8)

Revelation echoed the theology in the Hasmonean war scroll

Cave 1, Qumran,
1947 AD

www.bible.ca/manuscripts

1Q33, 1QM, 1QWar Scroll
Israel Museum



Masada Synagogue

Hebrew fragments of the Bible found buried under Scroll Room floor

Hidden Message to Jews in Ancient Bible texts

Crucifixion of Jesus
Acts 3:14-15

Torah nailed to cross
Col 2:14

Jesus passover lamb
Isaiah 53

Church is true Temple
1 Timothy 3:15

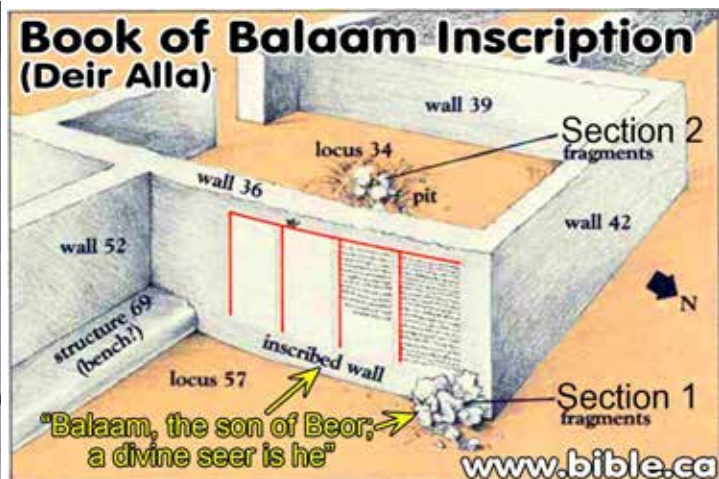
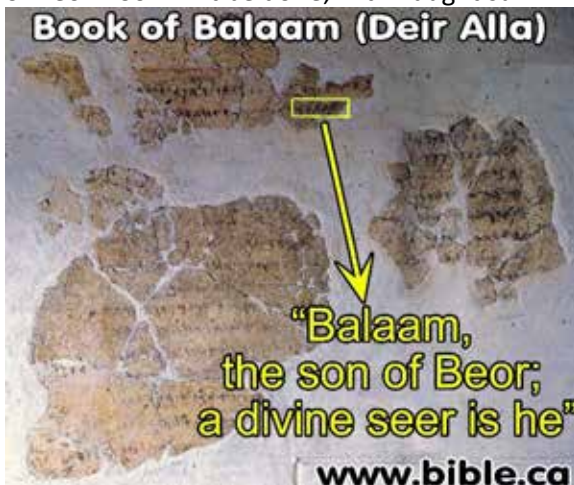
King Jesus is Life
John 11:25



Steven Rudd

www.bible.ca/synagogues

4. **Balaam the Seer inscription confirms the conquest:** 1406 BC: Three times in the first four lines he is referred to as "Balaam son of Beor," exactly as it is written in the Numbers 22:5 which names the town the inscription was excavated at. The inscription reads: "The misfortunes of the Book of Balaam, son of Beor. A divine seer was he. The gods came to him at night, and he beheld a vision in accordance with El's utterance. They said to Balaam, son of Beor: "So will it be done, with naught surviving, No one has seen the likes of what you have heard!"



5. **Amarna Letters document the conquest of Joshua.** The 382 Amarna tablets are cuneiform clay letters of correspondence between the city-kings being conquered by Joshua and the Pharaoh in Egypt. The Amarna letters are one of the greatest archeological proofs that the history of the Bible and the conquest under Joshua of the promised land is true. The Habiru who attacked Canaan are the Hebrews because in consonantal spelling, Habiru and Hebrew is identical. Israel crossed the Jordan in 1406 BC, 40 years to the exact day they left Egypt in 1446 BC. Starting in 1406 BC, the Conquest took 6 years. On the first sabbatical year of 1399 BC they set up the Tabernacle tent at Shiloh where it stood for 305 years until 1094BC when it was destroyed by the Philistines. Amarna Tables EA286 and EA 287 document the cry of the Jebusite king of Jerusalem to Pharaoh in Egypt for help in defending against the attack of the Hebrews under the command of Joshua.

Amarna Tablet EA286

"From Abdi-Heba, mayor of Jerusalem to king Pharaoh: "The king has no lands. The Habiru has plundered all the lands of the king."

www.bible.ca



6. Oldest Bible text dates to 839 BC: Numbers 6:24-26.

Engraved rolled silver Paleo-Hebrew necklace
Priestly Benediction Ketef Hinnom 1, 2 725-650 BC Hezekiah
Silver Scroll of Numbers 6:24-26
The oldest Bible verses on earth in "Paleo-Hebrew" alphabet

"The LORD bless you, and keep you; The LORD make His face shine on you, And be gracious to you; The LORD lift up His countenance on you, And give you peace." (Numbers 6:24-26)
(Deut 7:9; Neh 1:5; Dan 9:4; Zech 3:2; Ps 54:4; Ruth 4:14-15; Ps 18:1; 19:14; 78:35)

A Collage "Scroll Necklace" of 10 Bible Verses

KH1	1 יהוה יברכך	Deut 7:9	2 יהוה יברכך	Neh 1:5
	3 יהוה יברכך	Dan 9:4	4 יהוה יברכך	Dan 9:4
	5 יהוה יברכך	Zech 3:2	6 יהוה יברכך	Zech 3:2
	7 יהוה יברכך	Deut 6:24-26	8 יהוה יברכך	Deut 6:24-26
	9 יהוה יברכך	Ps 54:4	10 יהוה יברכך	Ps 54:4
	11 יהוה יברכך	Ruth 4:14-15	12 יהוה יברכך	Ruth 4:14-15
	13 יהוה יברכך	Ps 18:1; 19:14; 78:35	14 יהוה יברכך	Ps 18:1; 19:14; 78:35
	15 יהוה יברכך	Deut 6:24-26	16 יהוה יברכך	Deut 6:24-26
	17 יהוה יברכך	Ps 18:1; 19:14; 78:35	18 יהוה יברכך	Ps 18:1; 19:14; 78:35

KH1 before unrolling

Ketef Hinnom burial cave in situ Jerusalem, 1980 AD

www.bible.ca/manuscripts Israel Museum

In AD 2017, Steven Rudd identified from excavation reports, that the oldest bible verses ever discovered was the from the assemblage of ostraca from Kuntillet Ajrud. Currently the oldest Hebrew Bible text (Numbers 6:24-26) from Kuntillet Ajrud, predates the Ketef Hinnom silver scroll by 100-200 years, which also quotes Num 6:24-25.

Phoenician script on Pithos jar
Ostraca from Kuntillet Ajrud Pithos 839 BC
"Amariah said to my lord, ... may you be blessed by YHWH [of Samaria] and by his Asherah. YHWH bless you and keep you and be with you ..."

obverse of pithos
Numbers 6:24-26
reverse of pithos

1975 AD Kuntillet Ajrud

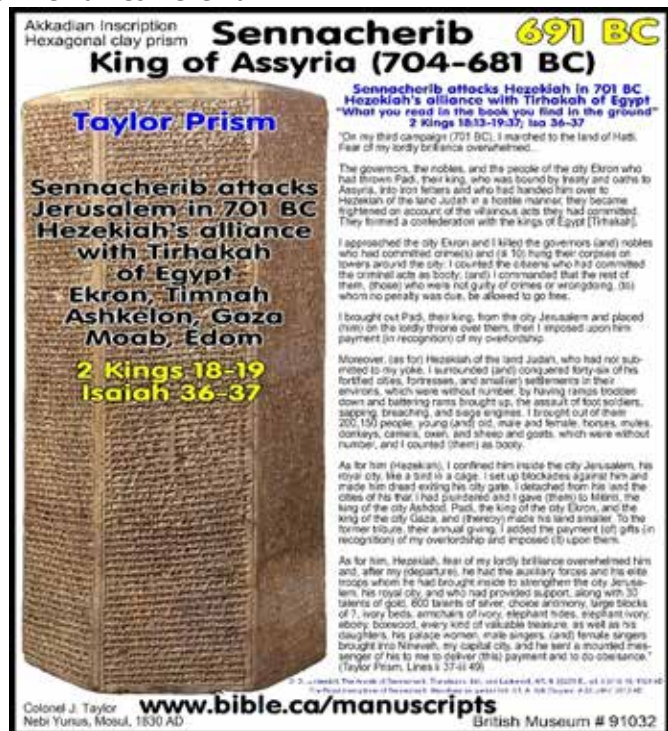
www.bible.ca/ostraca Israel Museum

7. **Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III, King of Assyria (858-824 BC) names Jehu, House of Omri, Ben-Hadad II, Hazael, Tyre, Sidon, 827 BC.**

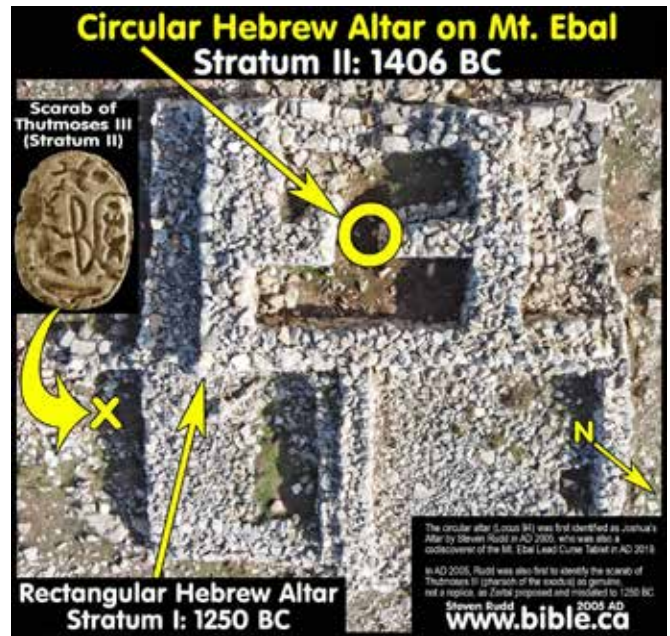
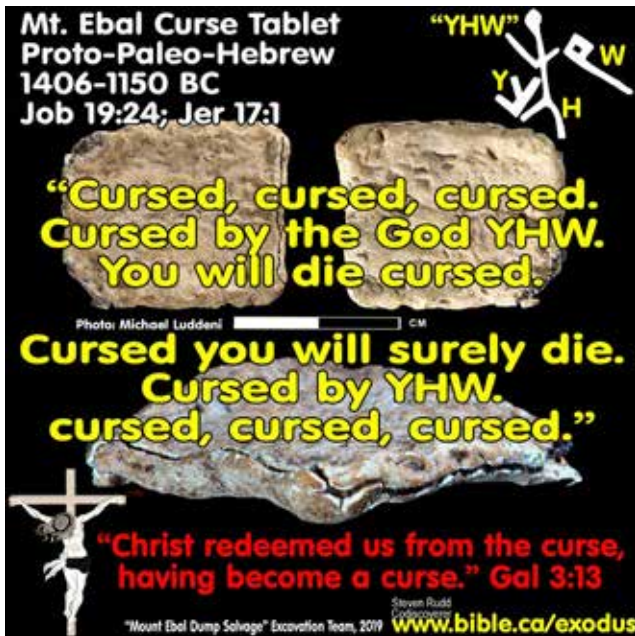


8. **Taylor Prism of Sennacherib, King of Assyria 704-681 BC names Hezekiah.**

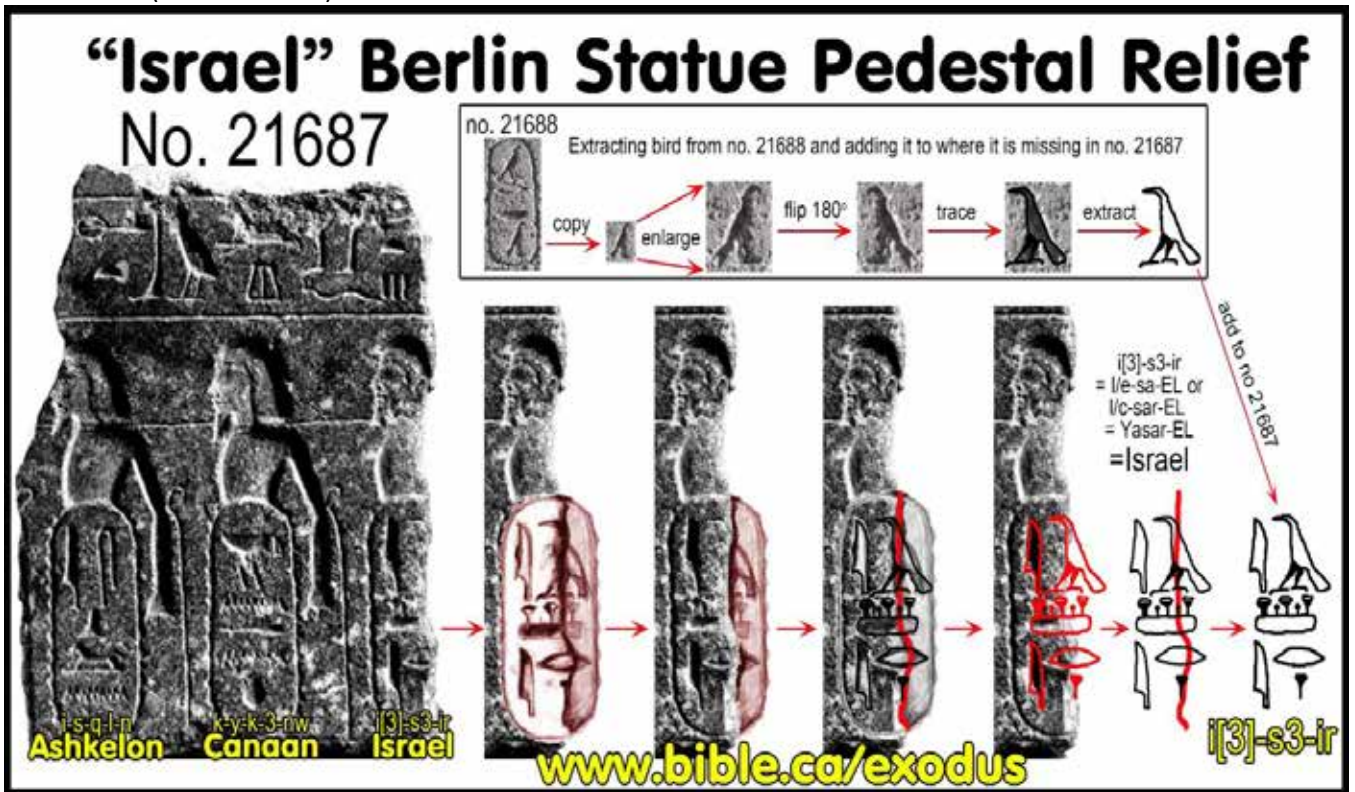
Dating to 691 BC, it directly confirms 2 Kings 18:13-19:37; Isaiah 36-37. Sennacherib attacks Hezekiah in Jerusalem in 701 BC when Hezekiah was in alliance with Tirhakah, king of Egypt. The prism reads, "On my third campaign (701 BC), I marched to the land of Hatti (Israel). Fear of my lordly brilliance overwhelmed ... **As for Hezekiah, I confined him inside the city Jerusalem, his royal city, like a bird in a cage.** I set up blockades against him and (iii 30) made him dread exiting his city gate. I detached from his land the cities of his that I had plundered (Lines iii 27b-37a)".



9. **Joshuah's Altar and the Mt. Ebal lead curse tablet uses YHWH God: 1406-1150 BC.** Mt. Ebal Lead Curse Tablet: 1406-1150 BC. The oldest Hebrew text ever discovered, the three-letter spelling of the name of God "YHW" is widely used in scripture and in ancient literary sources. The script on the tablet reads left to right, indicating it dates to before 1100 BC. The discovery of the Late Bronze Age lead curse tablet on Mt. Ebal, which the Bible identifies as the mountain of curses, is a Bible skeptic's worst nightmare because it is an alphabetic Proto-Paleo-Hebrew script that utilizes a complex and sophisticated chiasmic poetic parallel with 10 curses, to express a legal verdict echoing Gen 2;17, "you shall surely die", that includes God's name "YHWH" twice, in the same format as a contemporary Late Bronze Age Hittite submission covenant, embedded like a sealed letter inside an folded outer envelope, in the same time, place, and message as would be predicted by scripture. "That with an iron stylus and lead they were engraved in the rock forever!" (Job 19:24).



10. Berlin Statue Pedestal Relief names Israel and dates to between Amenhotep II (1431-1406 BC) to as late as Ramesses II (1279-1213 BC).



11. The defeat of Jabin of Hazor by Joshua and Deborah: 1700-1200 BC

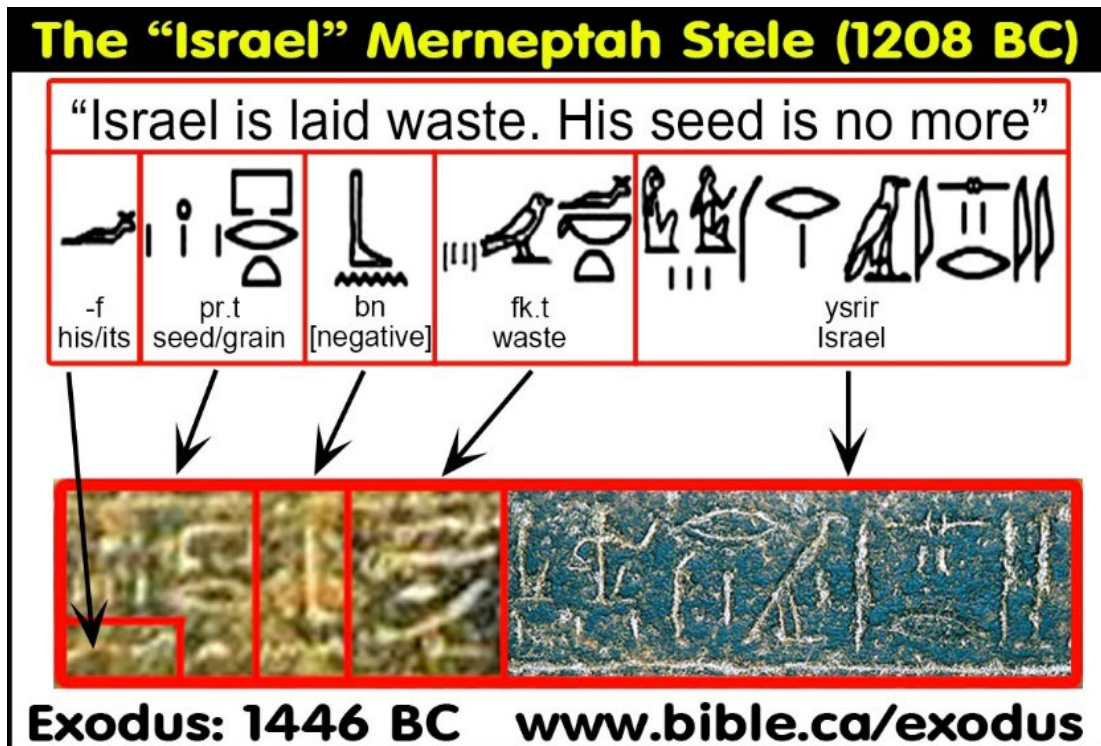
Scripture says that both Joshua and Deborah defeated Jabin two different kings of Hazor with the same name Jabin 200 years apart. This has led Bible scoffers to wrongly conclude the Bible is confused and unhistorical. Today, we have 5 references to Jabin King of Hazor and we now know that Jabin was a dynastic name like Pharaoh or president, as opposed to the personal name. The cuneiform that dates to 1700 BC proves the Bible was right all along and that "Jabin" is a dynastic name for a series of kings rather than the one time use of a single king.



12. **Merneptah Stele reads, "Israel is wasted, its seed it no more": 1208 BC.**

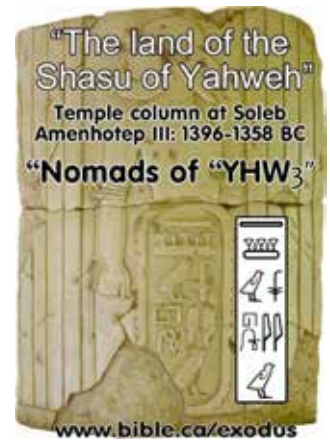
It proves the exodus occurred in 1446 BC under Thutmose III not Ramses II in 1253 BC. 1253 BC as the "late date" of the Exodus and 1213 BC as the start of the conquest is impossible.

For the sake of argument, let's assume Ramesses II was the Pharaoh of the Exodus according to the "late Exodus date" of 1253 BC and a conquest of 1213 BC. If the Pharaoh of the Exodus is Ramesses II, then Moses fled to Midian from Pharaoh Seti I (Menmaatre) 1294-1279 BC. If Moses' fled to Midian in the first year of Seti I's reign in 1294 BC, that means 14 years later he died, and Ramesses II became Pharaoh in 1279 BC and reigned for a total of 66 years. Since we know that Moses spent 40 years in Midian, this means the Exodus took place in the 26th regnal year of Ramesses II in 1253 BC. Since Israel spent 40 years in the wilderness before they crossed the Jordan, this sets the date of the conquest at 1213 BC, the year Ramesses II died in his 66th regnal year and his son, Pharaoh Merneptah ascended the throne. This means that Pharaoh Merneptah, who made the "Merneptah Stele", became Pharaoh the year Israel crossed the Jordan in 1213 BC. Merneptah reigned 1213-1203 BC, for a total of 10 years. We know the Merneptah Stele records the military campaign of Merneptah in his 5th regnal year in 1208 BC, yet Israel was not settled enough to be a major world force as the Merneptah Stele clearly indicates they were. This strongly refutes the late date of the Exodus and that that Ramesses II was the Pharaoh of the exodus. Therefore, the date of the Exodus was 1446 BC.



13. **The Soleb Temple Cartouche names Israel: 1396-1358 BC.**

The Egyptian inscription on the cartouche reads: The Shashu of Yahweh's Land. The cartouche is on the wall of the Soleb Temple of Amenhotep III in Nubia. Here is a reference to the promised land of Canaan possessed by the "people of Yahweh" when Joshua was still alive after completing the conquest! The Shasu are a people and generally refers to Semitic-speaking cattle nomads in the Southern Levant. These nomads worshipped Yahweh.



"This fragmentary hieroglyphic inscription contains one of the first mentions of Israel. "According to a recently published article by Manfred Görg, Peter van der Veen and Christoffer Theis, the name-ring on the right may indeed read "Israel," and they date it almost 200 years earlier than the reference to Israel on the Merneptah Stele." (Clyde Billington, Associates for Bible Research)

14. **Victory Stele of Hazael, king of Aram (841-800 BC), also known as the Tel Dan "House of David" inscription, references 8 different kings of the Bible: Hazael, Ben-Hadad II, Ahab, Joram, Ahaziah, Jehoram, Jehu, David**

Hazael, king of Aram 841-800 BC

- ✓ Naaman army general of Ben-Hadad II healed of leprosy by Elisha 2 Kings 5
- ✓ Elisha anointed Hazael 1 Ki 19:15 2 Kings 8:13
- ✓ Murdered Ben-Hadad II 2 Kings 8:15
- ✓ Killed Joram king of Israel 2 Chronicles 22:5-7
- ✓ Created "House of David" inscription at tel Dan

www.bible.ca

Victory Stele of Hazael 841 BC
(King of Aram 841-800 BC)

Tel Dan inscription
8 kings

- ✓ Hazael
- ✓ Ben-Hadad II
- ✓ Ahab
- ✓ Joram
- ✓ Ahaziah
- ✓ Jehoram
- ✓ David
- ✓ Jehu

"I killed Joram son of Ahab & Ahaziah, son of Jehoram, of the house of David"
2 Ki 8:28

"House of David"

Hazael, king of Aram 841-800 BC

1. Hazael killed Ben-Hadad after he was anointed by Elisha. 2 Ki 8:7-15
2. The annals of Shalmaneser III say he usurped the throne and was "a son of nobody".
3. Elisha cried because he knew Hazael would kill Joram & Jahaziah. 2 Kings 8:28.

www.bible.ca

15. **Lachish Ostraca confirm Jer 34:6-7; 6:1; 38:1.** In 1935 an ostracon named Shelemiah from Jer 38:1. In 2008 and 2010, two clay bullae were excavated only a few meters apart that name two men in a same verse! **"Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucah the son of Shelemiah"** (Jer 38:1). Also discovered in 1935, was an ostracon that confirmed the conquest of Nebuchadnezzar who attacked Judah in 587 BC and conquered both the cities of Lachish and Azekah, noting "the fire signals of Azekah are no more". This confirms Jer 6:1 that described how fire signals were used between hilltops for communication, **"raise a [fire] signal over Beth-haccerem; For evil looks down from the north, And a great destruction."** (Jer 6:1)

JEREMIAH 38:1 589 BC
Shelemiah, Gedaliah, Jucah

"Now Shephaniah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, and Jucah the son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the son of Malchiah heard the words Jeremiah was speaking to all the people" (Jer 38:1)

Gedaliah (Jer 38:1) 589 BC

Jucah (Jer 38:1) 589 BC

Lachish Ostraca #9: Shelemiah (Jer 38:1; 37:3) "Jucah son of Shelemiah" 587 BC

www.bible.ca

Lachish Ostracum #4: YHWH, Signals of Azekah, Jer 34:6-7; 6:1

"Jeremiah prophesied to Zedekiah when Nebuchadnezzar's army attacked Jerusalem and all the remaining cities of Judah, that is, Lachish and Azekah, for they alone remained as fortified cities among the cities of Judah." (Jeremiah 34:6-7)

587 BC

May Yahweh cause my lord to hear reports of good news this very day. And now, according to all that my lord sent thus your servant has done, I have written upon the tablet according to all that you have sent to me. And with respect to what my lord sent concerning the matter of Beth-Harad, there is no man there. As for Semakyanu, Semakyanu has seized him and taken him up to the city. Your servant cannot send the witness there today.

rather, it is during the morning tour that he will come to you! Then it will be known that we are watching the fire-signals of Lachish according to the code which my lord gave us, for we cannot see Azekah.

Obverse
Reverse

1935 AD Lachish
1: Azekah is 20 km from Lachish, both mountaintops

www.bible.ca/straca
www.bible.ca/straca

British Museum

Biblical "Hebrew to English" Alphabet

Hebrew is the first and oldest alphabet: 1859 BC

Pictograms		Phonograms		Echograms	Aramaic Hebrew	Masoretic Hebrew
Egyptian Hieroglyphics 1859 BC		Mosaic Hieroglyphic Hebrew Alphabet 1859 - 550 BC		English Modern	Square Hebrew 550 BC - 70 AD	Vowelled Hebrew 600 AD - present
Gardiner's Sign List #	Sounds Like	First Hebrew Phonogram Alphabet 1859 - 1100 BC	Paleo-Hebrew 1100-550BC	English	First Century	Vowels, dots, dashes were invented by Masoretes (600 AD) did not exist before.
(F1)	K	Aleph Cattle	Note: WH = Wadi of Hot; Lah = Lahan Sinai 377	A		Silent stop, like the "-" in "A-ha".
(O1) (O4)	Pr /H	Bayit House	Sinai 92, 115, 405, WH 1	B,V		B as in Bet (With dot) V as in Vet
(O38)	Knbt	Gahar Bend	Sinai 112 WH1,2	G		G as in Gift
(O31)	-	Delet Door	Sinai 376, 353	D		D as in Door
(A28)	Hi	Halal Praise	Sinai 92, 362, WH1,2	H,E		H as in Hay
(O30)	Shnt	Vaw Pillar Support	WH 1 Sinai 376 Sinai 351	V,O,U		V as in Vine Vowel "u" as in "Flute" װ in Vine Vowel "o" as in "Hole" װ
(D13)	inh	Zeah Sweat (Brows)	Lah 0 Sinai 346a Sinai 349	Z		Z as in Zechariah
(O6) (V28)	Hwt /H	Haser/Hut Enclosure/Thread	Lah0 Sinai 353 Sinai 405,376 WH1	H,Ch		Ch as in Bach
(F35)	D	Tov Good	Sinai 112 Sinai 351 Sinai 357	Th		Th as in Thin
(D36) (D47)	A	Yad Hand	Sinai 405 Sinai 376 Sinai 92 Lah0 Sinai 345b	I,Y,J		Y as in Yes Vowel "i" as in machine in Yes Vowel "ey" as in "they".
(D28)	K	Kap Palms	Sinai 92 WH1,2 Sinai 376,349	K,Ch		K as in King (With dot) Ch as in Bach
(S39)	Wt	Lamad Teach	Sinai 377 Sinai 92 WH2 Sinai 353 Lah0	L		L as in Learn
(N35)	N	Mayim Water	Sinai 377 349, 353 WH1 WH2	M		M as in Memory
(I9) (I10)	F	Nahas Snake	Sinai 87 Sinai 360 WH1 Sinai 349	N		N as in Now
(D3) (K5)	- / Bz	Sear/Sarah Hair/Stink	Sinai 351 Sinai 376 Sinai 90, 346a	S,X		S as in Support
(D)	IR	Ayin Eye	Sinai 92, 349 WH 2 Sinai 376 346a, 353	O		Silent guttural in the back of the throat
(D21)	R	Peh Mouth	Sinai 349, 375a WH1	P,Ph		P as in Power (with dot) Ph as in Phone
(V33)	Ssr	Seror Sack	Sinai 346b Sinai 351 Sinai 349	Ts		Ts as in Sits
(V25)	Wd	Qur Spun fiber	Sinai 376,349 Sinai 353 Sinai 351	Q		C as in Cry (more guttural than Kaph)
(D1)	Tp	Resh Head	Sinai 405 WH1 Sinai 376	R		R as in Rush
(D27)	Mnd	Sadayim Breasts	Sinai 349 Sinai 353 Sinai 357	S,Sh		Sh as in Shine (right dot) S as in Sun (left dot)
(M42)	Wn	Tayis Male goat	WH2 Sinai 349 Sinai 351 Sinai 376	X †		T as in Time (dot) Th ans in Theme

Egyptian epigraphical data in this chart, in part from "The World's Oldest Alphabet", Douglas Petrovich, 2016 AD

Steve Rudd www.bible.ca/manuscripts



This Bible property of:

Name:

Cell:

This Bible loaned to:

I agree to read the Bible daily

Your Signature:

NOV	OLD	NEW
1	1 Chron 1-2	1 Tim 1-2
2	1 Chron 3-5	1 Tim 3-4
3	1 Chron 6-7	1 Tim 5-6
4	1 Chron 8-10	2 Tim 1-2
5	1 Chron 11-13	2 Tim 3-4
6	1 Chron 14-16	Titus 1-3
7	1 Chron 17-19	Philemon
8	1 Chron 20-22	Matt 1-2
9	1 Chron 23-25	Matt 3-4
10	1 Chron 26-27	Matt 5
11	1 Chron 28-29	Matt 6-7
12	2 Chron 1-3	Matt 8
13	2 Chron 4-6	Matt 9
14	2 Chron 7-9	Matt 10-11
15	2 Chron 10-12	Matt 12
16	2 Chron 13-16	Matt 13
17	2 Chron 17-19	Matt 14-15
18	2 Chron 20-22	Matt 16
19	2 Chron 23-25	Matt 17
20	2 Chron 26-28	Matt 18
21	2 Chron 29-31	Matt 19
22	2 Chron 32-33	Matt 20
23	2 Chron 34-36	Matt 21
24	Annos 1-3	Matt 22
25	Annos 4-6	Matt 23
26	Annos 7-9	Matt 24
27	Oabdalah 1	Matt 25
28	Jonah 1-4	Matt 26
29	Micah 1-4	Matt 27
30	Micah 5-7	Matt 28
DEC	OLD	NEW
1	Nahum 1-3	Heb 1-2
2	Habakkuk 1-3	Heb 3-4
3	Zeph 1-3	Heb 5-6
4	Haggai 1-2	Heb 7
5	Zech 1-3	Heb 8-9
6	Zech 4-6	Heb 10
7	Zech 7-8	Heb 11
8	Zech 9-10	Heb 12-13
9	Zech 11-12	James 1-2
10	Zech 13-14	James 3-5
11	Malachi 1-4	1 Peter 1-2
12	Ps 96-98	1 Peter 3-5
13	Ps 99-102	2 Peter 1-3
14	Ps 103-104	1 John 1-2
15	Ps 105-106	1 John 3-5
16	Ps 107-108	2&3 Jn + Jude
17	Ps 109-111	Prov 1-2
18	Ps 112-115	Prov 3-4
19	Ps 116-118	Prov 5-6
20	Ps 119:1-96	Prov 7-8
21	Ps 119:97-176	Prov 9-10
22	Ps 120-121	Prov 11-12
23	Ps 122-124	Prov 13-14
24	Ps 125-127	Prov 15-16
25	Ps 128-131	Prov 17-18
26	Ps 132-135	Prov 19-20
27	Ps 136-138	Prov 21-22
28	Ps 139-141	Prov 23-24
29	Ps 142-144	Prov 25-27
30	Ps 145-147	Prov 28-29
31	Ps 148-150	Prov 30-31

SEP	OLD	NEW
1	Jer 5-6	Mark 14
2	Jer 7-8	Mark 15
3	Jer 9-10	Mark 16
4	Jer 11-13	Romans 1-2
5	Jer 14-16	Romans 3-4
6	Jer 17-19	Romans 5-6
7	Jer 20-22	Romans 7-8
8	Jer 23-24	Romans 9-10
9	Jer 25-26	Romans 11-12
10	Jer 27-28	Romans 13-14
11	Jer 29-30	Romans 15-16
12	Jer 31-32	1 Cor 1-2
13	Jer 33-35	1 Cor 3-4
14	Jer 36-37	1 Cor 5-6
15	Jer 38-39	1 Cor 7
16	Jer 40-42	1 Cor 8-9
17	Jer 43-45	1 Cor 10
18	Jer 46-48	1 Cor 11
19	Jer 49-50	1 Cor 12-13
20	Jer 51-52	1 Cor 14
21	Lam 1-2	1 Cor 15-16
22	Lam 3-5	2 Cor 1-2
23	Ps 75-77	2 Cor 3-4
24	Ps 78	2 Cor 5-6
25	Ps 79-81	2 Cor 7-8
26	Ps 82-84	2 Cor 9-10
27	Ps 85-87	2 Cor 11
28	Ps 88-89	2 Cor 12-13
29	Ps 90-92	John 1
30	Ps 93-95	John 2-3
OCT	OLD	NEW
1	Ezek 1-3	John 4
2	Ezek 4-6	John 5
3	Ezek 7-9	John 6
4	Ezek 10-12	John 7
5	Ezek 13-15	John 8
6	Ezek 16	John 9
7	Ezek 17-19	John 10
8	Ezek 20-21	John 11
9	Ezek 22-23	John 12
10	Ezek 24-26	John 13
11	Ezek 27-28	John 14
12	Ezek 29-31	John 15
13	Ezek 32-33	John 16
14	Ezek 34-35	John 17
15	Ezek 36-37	John 18
16	Ezek 38-39	John 19
17	Ezek 40	John 20
18	Ezek 41-42	John 21
19	Ezek 43-44	Gal 1-2
20	Ezek 45-46	Gal 3-4
21	Ezek 47-48	Gal 5-6
22	Daniel 1-2	Eph 1-2
23	Daniel 3-4	Eph 3-4
24	Daniel 5-6	Eph 5-6
25	Daniel 7-8	Phil 1-2
26	Daniel 9-12	Phil 3-4
27	Hosea 1-4	Col 1-2
28	Hosea 5-8	Col 3-4
29	Hosea 9-11	1 Thess 1-3
30	Hosea 12-14	1 Thess 4-5
31	Joel 1-3	2 Thess 1-3

AFRICA BIBLE LOAN FOR DAILY BIBLE READING

- If you do not read the Bible every day, you must return this Bible and it will be given to another woman who will read daily.
- If you lose this Bible, give it to another or want to keep it, you must give the owner either \$10 USD, 2 chickens or a bushel of corn.
- Have you ever wondered how to increase your faith? "Faith comes from hearing (or reading) the word of God" (Rom 10:17).
- You will read portions of both the Old and New Testaments every day. Generally, you will read the Old Testament through once and the New Testament through twice in one year.
- Total daily reading time is about 20 minutes. Readings are about 10 minutes long for each of the Old and New Testament portions.
- The 66 books will be read in the order they appear in the Bible with these exceptions for the purpose of balance:
 - The gospels are spaced evenly, 1 every 6 weeks.
 - The Psalms are divided up into 4 readings, spaced every 3 months.
 - The book of Proverbs is read twice a year, once every 6 months.
 - Kings and Chronicles are read 6 months apart.
 - The book of Revelation is read only once a year.

AFRICA EVANGELISM 7 BIBLE VERSES

When you meet someone who needs to be saved, find each verse and hand them the Bible so they can read it for themselves. Ask them if they have any questions for you then invite them to church Sunday.

- John 3:16
- Romans 10:9-17
- 2 Peter 3:10-14
- Hebrews 10:24-25
- 1 Corinthians 6:9-11
- 2 Corinthians 4:15-18
- Acts 22:16

Steven Rudd

JAN	OLD	NEW
1	Gen 1-2	Luke 1
2	Gen 3-5	Luke 2
3	Gen 6-8	Luke 3
4	Gen 9-11	Luke 4
5	Gen 12-14	Luke 5
6	Gen 15-17	Luke 6
7	Gen 18-19	Luke 7
8	Gen 20-22	Luke 8
9	Gen 23-24	Luke 9
10	Gen 25-26	Luke 10
11	Gen 27-28	Luke 11
12	Gen 29-30	Luke 12
13	Gen 31-32	Luke 13
14	Gen 33-35	Luke 14
15	Gen 36-37	Luke 15
16	Gen 38-40	Luke 16
17	Gen 41	Luke 17
18	Gen 42-43	Luke 18
19	Gen 44-45	Luke 19
20	Gen 46-48	Luke 20
21	Gen 49-50	Luke 21
22	Ex 1-3	Luke 22
23	Ex 4-6	Luke 23
24	Ex 7-8	Luke 24
25	Ex 9-10	Acts 1
26	Ex 11-12	Acts 2
27	Ex 13-15	Acts 3
28	Ex 16-18	Acts 4
29	Ex 19-21	Acts 5
30	Ex 22-24	Acts 6
31	Ex 25-26	Acts 7

MAR	OLD	NEW
1	Num 23-25	Matt 16
2	Num 26-27	Matt 17
3	Num 28-29	Matt 18
4	Num 30-31	Matt 19
5	Num 32-33	Matt 20
6	Num 34-36	Matt 21
7	Deut 1-2	Matt 22
8	Deut 3-4	Matt 23
9	Deut 5-7	Matt 24
10	Deut 8-10	Matt 25
11	Deut 11-13	Matt 26
12	Deut 14-16	Matt 27
13	Deut 17-19	Matt 28
14	Deut 20-22	Romans 1-2
15	Deut 23-25	Romans 3-4
16	Deut 26-27	Romans 5-6
17	Deut 28	Romans 7-8
18	Deut 29-30	Romans 9-10
19	Deut 31-32	Romans 11-12
20	Deut 33-34	Romans 13-14
21	Ps 1-3	Romans 15-16
22	Ps 4-6	1 Cor 1-2
23	Ps 7-9	1 Cor 3-4
24	Ps 10-12	1 Cor 5-6
25	Ps 13-16	1 Cor 7
26	Ps 17-18	1 Cor 8-9
27	Ps 19-21	1 Cor 10
28	Ps 22-24	1 Cor 11
29	Ps 25-27	1 Cor 12-13
30	Ps 28-30	1 Cor 14
31	Ps 31-33	1 Cor 15-16

MAY	OLD	NEW
1	1 Sam 27-29	Phil 3-4
2	1 Sam 30-31	Col 1-2
3	2 Sam 1-3	Col 3-4
4	2 Sam 4-6	1 Thess 1-3
5	2 Sam 7-9	1 Thess 4-5
6	2 Sam 10-12	2 Thess 1-3
7	2 Sam 13-14	1 Tim 1-2
8	2 Sam 15-16	1 Tim 3-4
9	2 Sam 17-18	1 Tim 5-6
10	2 Sam 19-20	2 Tim 1-2
11	2 Sam 21-22	2 Tim 3-4
12	2 Sam 23-24	Titus 1-3
13	1 Kings 1-2	Philemon
14	1 Kings 3-5	John 1
15	1 Kings 6-7	John 2-3
16	1 Kings 8-9	John 4
17	1 Kings 10-11	John 5
18	1 Kings 12-13	John 6
19	1 Kings 14-15	John 7
20	1 Kings 16-18	John 8
21	1 Kings 19-20	John 9
22	1 Kings 21-22	John 10
23	2 Kings 1-3	John 11
24	2 Kings 4-5	John 12
25	2 Kings 6-8	John 13
26	2 Kings 9-11	John 14
27	2 Kings 12-14	John 15
28	2 Kings 15-17	John 16
29	2 Kings 18-19	John 17
30	2 Kings 20-22	John 18
31	2 Kings 23-25	John 19

JULY	OLD	NEW
1	Erra 1-2	Luke 1
2	Erra 3-5	Luke 2
3	Erra 6-8	Luke 3
4	Erra 9-10	Luke 4
5	Neh 1-3	Luke 5
6	Neh 4-6	Luke 6
7	Neh 7-8	Luke 7
8	Neh 9-11	Luke 8
9	Neh 12-13	Luke 9
10	Esther 1-3	Luke 10
11	Esther 4-6	Luke 11
12	Esther 7-10	Luke 12
13	Job 1-3	Luke 13
14	Job 4-6	Luke 14
15	Job 7-9	Luke 15
16	Job 10-12	Luke 16
17	Job 13-15	Luke 17
18	Job 16-18	Luke 18
19	Job 19-20	Luke 19
20	Job 21-22	Luke 20
21	Job 23-25	Luke 21
22	Job 26-28	Luke 22
23	Job 29-30	Luke 23
24	Job 31-32	Luke 24
25	Job 33-34	Acts 1
26	Job 35-37	Acts 2
27	Job 38-39	Acts 3
28	Job 40-42	Acts 4
29	SoS 1-3	Acts 5
30	SoS 4-5	Acts 6
31	SoS 6-8	Acts 7

FEB	OLD	NEW
1	Ex 27-28	Acts 8
2	Ex 29-30	Acts 9
3	Ex 31-33	Acts 10
4	Ex 34-36	Acts 11-12
5	Ex 37-38	Acts 13
6	Ex 39-40	Acts 14
7	Lev 1-3	Acts 15
8	Lev 4-6	Acts 16
9	Lev 7-9	Acts 17
10	Lev 10-12	Acts 18
11	Lev 13	Acts 19
12	Lev 14	Acts 20
13	Lev 15-17	Acts 21
14	Lev 18-19	Acts 22-23
15	Lev 20-21	Acts 24-25
16	Lev 22-23	Acts 26
17	Lev 24-25	Acts 27
18	Lev 26-27	Acts 28
19	Num 1-2	Matt 1-2
20	Num 3-4	Matt 3-4
21	Num 5-6	Matt 5
22	Num 7	Matt 6-7
23	Num 8-10	Matt 8
24	Num 11-13	Matt 9
25	Num 14-15	Matt 10-11
26	Num 16-17	Matt 12
27	Num 18-20	Matt 13
28	Num 21-22	Matt 14-15
29	Divide Feb 28	into 2 parts

APR	OLD	NEW
1	Josh 1-3	2 Cor 1-2
2	Josh 4-6	2 Cor 3-4
3	Josh 7-8	2 Cor 5-6
4	Josh 9-10	2 Cor 7-8
5	Josh 11-13	2 Cor 9-10
6	Josh 14-15	2 Cor 11
7	Josh 16-18	2 Cor 12-13
8	Josh 19-20	Mark 1
9	Josh 21-22	Mark 2
10	Josh 23-24	Mark 3
11	Judges 1-2	Mark 4
12	Judges 3-5	Mark 5
13	Judges 6-7	Mark 6
14	Judges 8-9	Mark 7
15	Judges 10-11	Mark 8
16	Judges 12-14	Mark 9
17	Judges 15-17	Mark 10
18	Judges 18-19	Mark 11
19	Judges 20-21	Mark 12
20	Ruth 1-4	Mark 13
21	1 Sam 1-3	Mark 14
22	1 Sam 4-6	Mark 15
23	1 Sam 7-9	Mark 16
24	1 Sam 10-11	Gal 1-2
25	1 Sam 12-14	Gal 3-4
26	1 Sam 15-16	Gal 5-6
27	1 Sam 17-18	Eph 1-2
28	1 Sam 19-21	Eph 3-4
29	1 Sam 22-24	Eph 5-6
30	1 Sam 25-26	Phi 1-2

JUNE	OLD	NEW
1	Ps 34-35	John 20
2	Ps 36-37	John 21
3	Ps 38-40	Heb 1-2
4	Ps 41-43	Heb 3-4
5	Ps 44-46	Heb 5-6
6	Ps 47-49	Heb 7
7	Ps 50-52	Heb 8-9
8	Prov 1-2	Heb 10
9	Prov 3-4	Heb 11
10	Prov 5-6	Heb 12-13
11	Prov 7-8	James 1-2
12	Prov 9-10	James 3-5
13	Prov 11-12	1 Peter 1-2
14	Prov 13-14	1 Peter 3-5
15	Ps 53-55	2 Peter 1-3
16	Ps 56-58	1 John 1-2
17	Ps 59-61	1 John 3-5
18	Ps 62-64	2 & 3 John
19	Ps 65-67	Jude
20	Ps 68-69	Rev 1-2
21	Ps 70-72	Rev 3-4
22	Ps 73-74	Rev 5-6
23	Prov 15-16	Rev 7-8
24	Prov 17-18	Rev 9-10
25	Prov 19-20	Rev 11-12
26	Prov 21-22	Rev 13-14
27	Prov 23-24	Rev 15-16
28	Prov 25-27	Rev 17-18
29	Prov 28-29	Rev 19-20
30	Prov 30-31	Rev 21-22

AUG	OLD	NEW
1	Ecc 1-3	Acts 8
2	Ecc 4-6	Acts 9
3	Ecc 7-9	Acts 10
4	Ecc 10-12	Acts 11-12
5	Isa 1-3	Acts 13
6	Isa 4-6	Acts 14
7	Isa 7-9	Acts 15
8	Isa 10-12	Acts 16
9	Isa 13-15	Acts 17
10	Isa 16-18	Acts 18
11	Isa 19-21	Acts 19
12	Isa 22-23	Acts 20
13	Isa 24-26	Acts 21
14	Isa 27-28	Acts 22-23
15	Isa 29-30	Acts 24-25
16	Isa 31-33	Acts 26
17	Isa 34-36	Acts 27
18	Isa 37-38	Acts 28
19	Isa 39-40	Mark 1
20	Isa 41-42	Mark 2
21	Isa 43-44	Mark 3
22	Isa 45-47	Mark 4
23	Isa 48-49	Mark 5
24	Isa 50-52	Mark 6
25	Isa 53-55	Mark 7
26	Isa 56-58	Mark 8
27	Isa 59-61	Mark 9
28	Isa 62-64	Mark 10
29	Isa 65-66	Mark 11
30	Jer 1-2	Mark 12
31	Jer 3-4	Mark 13



Timothy Bible College



1 Samuel 19:19-24
Luke 22:24-26

1 Timothy 4:16
2 Timothy 2:14-26

Decalogue Curriculum



Trireme
"3-oars"

Steven Rudd
Underrower
1 Corinthians 4:1

Graduate
2024

Bible Blueprint Decalogue Curriculum

Full colour, 8.5 x 11 inches format, packed with helpful graphics, charts and images. This classroom Bible curriculum for the Naiioth Bible School, run by Steven Rudd, features 10 units of material for a 10-day course. Core doctrine and theology are discussed and illustrated by drawing on over 45 years of teaching experience.

Ten Class Units

- 1.1 Chronology
- 1.2 Bible Blueprint of Baptism and Communion
- 1.3 Origin of Synagogues in Alexandria in 280 BC as a prototype of the Church
- 2.1 Bible Blueprint for the Organization of the local church
- 2.2 Bible Blueprint for paying wages to local preachers and elders.
- 3 Calvinism
- 4 Pentecostalism and 20th century tongues
- 5 Kingdom of God, Replacement Theology vs. Rapture Theory
- 6 The Bible Blueprint vs. Human Wisdom, Unscriptural Sponsoring Churches
- 7 Sabbatarianism
- 8 The Spirit world vs. Neo-Sadduceeism
- 9 Biblical Trinity: Jesus is not a creature and the Holy Spirit is a person
- 10 Evidence from Prophecy and Archaeology

Steven Rudd is native Canadian who has served as a minister of the Hamilton Church of Christ for over four decades. He is a field-trained staff archaeologist at Tel-Shiloh, Israel (2016-2024). As webservant of www.bible.ca, Steve is keen to illuminate the Bible as an accurate record of true world history and a guide to everyday living and church doctrine throughout the world to save souls.

